

Chapter 5807

In Charlie's opinion, there are two ways to purge the evil forces in Europe and America.

Either, just like he did before, whether it is the Canadian mafia that trafficked human beings,

Or the Mexican gangsters who did all kinds of evil, will all be taken away, killed, or kidnapped.

or else, they will never stop.

Although he looked down on this little money, since he came today, he naturally couldn't go back empty-handed.

Since he planned to make Jordan bigger and stronger in the future,

Antonio's family was the first nourishing meal he prepared for him to feast on.

At this time, Antonio no longer cares about the 75% profit that Charlie is taking.

He just wants to survive and at least hold on to some of the family business.

If there is another chance in the future, he may be able to seek revenge on Charlie.

If he doesn't have this chance, It doesn't matter, at least he survived.

However, when Charlie said that he was going to be sent to Syria,

He suddenly collapsed and cried: "Mr. Wade, you can tell me anything you want."

"I can give you 75% of my profits or even 85% of my profits."

"I will give it to you without thinking, but you can't let me leave New York!"

Charlie said coldly: "There are only two choices for you, either go to Syria; or die."

Antonio choked up and said: "If I leave, the Zano family will be leaderless,"

"The family is broken up, and the 75% of the profits promised to you are gone."

"If you keep me, I will work hard to make money for you..."

Charlie looked at Julia glanced at her and said:

"After you leave, your daughter will take over your organization."

Julia immediately exclaimed: "I don't want it! I don't want to be a mafia!"

Charlie asked her curiously: "Wasn't your father saying that you need to see more blood?"

"I thought he wanted to train you to be his successor."

Julia shook her head and said, "No... he just wanted to marry me to that man..."

"Oh... .." Charlie suddenly understood, nodded slightly,

Turned around and looked at Aman, and asked with a smile:

"Mr. Aman, you came to the US this time to find a partner?"

Aman was ready to die, and could only say awkwardly:

"Yes... Antonio said that he is willing to marry his daughter to me..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Then we are considered destined to meet each other twice."

"Both times you were busy finding a partner, but I messed it up both times. Mr. Aman, aren't you angry?"

Aman was also extremely depressed, and he didn't expect that.

He wanted to solve the other half's problem twice, and both times he met Charlie.

It was better last time. Although he lost face, he only got a dozen slaps.

Today was really miserable. One of his legs was lost.

Judging from his appearance, Charlie had to send him to Syria.

However, when faced with Charlie's question, how could he dare to be disobedient?

He quickly shook his head and said: "Mr. Wade, how can I be angry with you..."

"If you can not be angry with me, I will be grateful..."

Charlie nodded and said with satisfaction:

"It's best if you have this consciousness so that you can suffer less in the future."

After that, he looked at Antonio again and asked him:

"How many children do you have?"

Antonio subconsciously said: "Three..."

Charlie pointed at Julia and asked him: "Which number is hers?"

Antonio hurriedly said: "Julia is my second child."

Charlie asked again: "Where are the two? Are they boys or girls?"

Antonio answered honestly: "The other two are boys, the older one is 25 years old,"

"The younger one is 19 years old..."

Charlie asked him: "Who do you plan to let take over in the future?"

Antonio quickly said Said: "I plan to let my eldest son take over..."

Charlie nodded and said: "Okay, then let your eldest son take over your position starting from tomorrow."

"I will let Joseph from Cataclysmic Front fly over to follow him. Let's make a connection and let Joseph get to know him."

"If he disobeys in the future, he will know who to target with his gun."

Antonio was horrified when he heard about Cataclysmic Front and Joseph.

The name of Cataclysmic Front is almost known to everyone in the mercenary and gang fields.

Antonio naturally knew about this legendary organization and Joseph's legendary experience.

But he never expected that according to Charlie,

Chapter 5808

He could call Joseph to New York at any time, giving the impression that Joseph was one of his subordinates.

And Aman couldn't help but begin to re-analyze the relationship between Charlie and Cataclysmic Front.

In the past, he thought that Cataclysmic Front had taken away half of the Wade family's assets,

So he protected the Wade family.

But now it seems that Charlie's strength is astonishingly abnormal,

And his personality is extremely strong. How could such a person succumb to others?

Therefore, whether the Cataclysmic Front conquered the Wade family,

Or whether Charlie conquered the Cataclysmic Front is still a question mark.

However, judging from Charlie's performance, it seems that the latter is more likely.

Thinking of this, Aman was even more horrified in his heart.

If even Cataclysmic Front is defeated by Charlie,

Then what does he mean to him? Isn't he going to be completely manipulated by him?

Antonio was even more frightened at this time.

Because he could hear that Charlie wanted Joseph to supervise the Zano family.

Once the Zano family stopped obeying Charlie's instructions,

They would probably be killed by Joseph.

At this moment, Charlie did not conceal his threat at all, saying coldly:

"From tomorrow on, no matter who in the Zano family speaks out,"

"As long as anyone is disobedient, I will ask Joseph to kill him immediately."

"If anyone is disobedient, Just kill one, and kill two if they disobey,"

"Until there is no one left in your family, do you understand?"

Antonio dared not be careless in the slightest, he nodded desperately while trembling, and murmured:

"I am listening! Got it! I understand!"

Charlie nodded, pointed at Jordan beside him, and said calmly:

"Since Jordan will be your boss in the future, then your family will naturally protect your boss to the death."

"Ensure his personal safety, so from now on, no matter what the situation,"

"As long as Jordan gets an accident or is injured by someone,"

"I will assume that you did not protect him well,"

"Regardless of whether it was you who did it or not."

"If Jordan breaks a leg, I will let all the male members of the Zano family lose two pieces."

"If Jordan dies, I will let all the male members of the Zano family be buried with him."

"Do you understand?"

This was the first time Antonio heard about this exaggerated continuous sitting system,

And his eyes were filled with tears. He almost fell to the ground with his eyes wide open,

But he also knew very well in his heart that Charlie was going to kill the Zano family and would not leave any room for the family at all.

Disobedience would lead to death, and resistance would lead to death.

In this case, the only choice is obedience, and it is all unconditional obedience.

Helpless, he could only cry and nod in agreement and said:

"Don't worry, Mr. Wade, the Zano family will do their best to ensure the personal safety..."

Charlie nodded, looked at Aman again, and said:

"You are also a member of this joint sitting system,"

"So I advise you to leave all your cronies and direct descendants in the hands of Jordan."

"They will be used by him, and protect him at the same time,"

"Otherwise if something happens to him, you will only be more unlucky."

"When you sleep in Syria, don't blame me for not reminding you."

As soon as Aman heard this Charlie insisted on sending him to Syria, and he became panicked and at a loss.

He had no idea what Charlie's intentions were,

And that place was always war-torn. Who would be willing to run there if he didn't care about his life?

When he thought of this, he begged Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, all the mistakes I made today were due to my confusion."

"Please don't be like me. If you are still not satisfied, you can hit me or scold me."

"Just give me an account and I'll give you the money. Just tell me how much you want."

"I just ask you to be noble and let me go..."

Charlie looked at him and said coldly:

"When we were in Northern Europe, I let you go,"

"Otherwise how could you still have a chance to show up here?"

Saying that Charlie shook his head and sighed:

"I gave you a chance, but you didn't grasp it!"

Chapter 5809

Aman still wanted to beg for mercy, but Charlie was too lazy to talk to him anymore,

And said to him and Antonio in a cold voice:

“Tell both of your men to withdraw.”

“In ten minutes, you two will go to Chinatown with me!”

At this time, Antonio and Aman no longer dared to have any disobedience to Charlie.

So, the two immediately followed his orders and separated their men and their families.

In less than ten minutes, these people had all evacuated from the Zano family’s manor.

Charlie released his spiritual energy to investigate,

And after seeing that the entire manor was indeed empty, he said to Jordan:

"Jordan, go and drive the car to the door."

"Okay Mr. Wade!" Jordan nodded and left quickly.

Charlie looked at Antonio and Aman again, and said calmly:

"You two, get up and go to the door quickly."

Antonio looked at his useless legs and choked up:

"Mr. Wade, I... I can't walk. ..."

"Yes, Mr. Wade..." Aman also said with a dejected face:

"I can't walk either. My right leg hurts so much that I can't even stand up..."

Charlie was cold. He said: "You two, one has a broken right leg,"

"And the other has a broken left leg. You two happened to be helping each other out."

"Since you can't be father-in-law and son-in-law, you can at least be a pair of brothers who support each other."

Julia couldn't stand it anymore and quickly wanted to help her father up, but Charlie warned:

"Don't interfere."

Julia asked angrily: "Why do you torture them like this?"

Charlie asked in return: "This is called torturing"

After that, he pointed to the medieval-style torture rack beside him and asked her:

"Would you like your dad to introduce to you how this thing is usually used?"

"Then use it on him to demonstrate all those tricks for you to see?"

Julia still wanted to refute, but Antonio turned pale with fright.

He quickly pushed his daughter away and said nervously:

"Julia, don't help me, I will do it myself. I can stand up..."

After that, he barely stood on one leg and jumped towards Aman with difficulty.

At this time, Aman was also afraid that Charlie would attack them again,

So he quickly jumped to Antonio on one leg.

After the two hugged each other, they supported each other with their bodies and barely managed to stand still.

Charlie ignored Julia and walked out.

Antonio and Aman also jumped out quickly hugging each other.

Julia followed all the way, and when the four of them came out,

Jordan had already driven the car to the entrance of the manor.

Charlie stuffed Antonio and Aman into the back seat and then walked to the passenger seat.

While opening the door, he said to Julia who was following behind:

"You don't have to follow, go find someone to take the wine from the wine cellar."

"Dispose of the body and tell all the Zano family members and Amoramovich's bodyguards that I will kill anyone who dares to come to avenge them both!"

Julia asked nervously: "Then my father can he come home?"

"He can't," Charlie said:

"He will be in Chinatown tonight, and will get on the boat to Syria tomorrow."

Julia hurriedly said: "We must let him say goodbye to his family. ..."

Charlie nodded and said: "Don't worry, I will let you say goodbye to him tomorrow, just wait for the notice."

After saying that, Charlie got into the car and said to Jordan:

"Drive."

The car quickly left the Zano family's estate and headed towards Chinatown.

At the same time, in the roast goose shop in Chinatown,

The five members of the Burning Angels were still guarded by Hogan and Darwin and they did not dare to move.

At this time, they were hoping that since they had not gone back for a long time,

Their boss and other comrades would realize the problem and seize the time to send someone over to rescue them.

However, they also knew in their hearts that if they didn't go back for just one or two hours,

The boss would not have any suspicion.

If they wanted to make him suspicious, they would have to wait at least until early tomorrow morning.

Just when they were hoping for a miracle to happen, the door was suddenly pushed open.

The five of them looked at the door expectantly, only to see Charlie, whom they least expected to see, step in.

What they didn't expect even more was that they were followed by two weirdos hugging each other and hopping on each other's legs.

However, they soon saw that the reason why these two "weirdos" were so weird was not because they were really weird,

But because their other legs were constantly covered with blood.

If they looked closely, they could see that both men could be seen suffering from gunshot wounds.

Chapter 5810

At this time, the leader of the five, sharp-eyed Will Johnson,

Suddenly recognized one of the people with a broken leg.

He exclaimed in horror: "Za...Boss Zano?!"

The other four people after hearing this, everyone's eyes widened,

And they subconsciously looked in the direction where Will Johnson was looking.

It didn't matter, all four of them were scared to death!

Who would have thought that their boss's boss, the boss of the New York Mafia,

And the talker of the Zano family, Antonio Zano,

Would be so embarrassed now following Charlie to this small roast goose shop!

You know, this is the most powerful mafia boss in New York!

Just like the emperor of New York's underground kingdom!

But now, this underground emperor, who had unlimited fame and power in the sunset, has become a miserable prisoner.

This contrast is shocking to everyone!

Darwin was also dumbfounded at this time!

He has been the boss of the Chinese Gang for some years,

However the Chinese Gang can only be regarded as the lowest level in the entire low-level gang circle in New York.

It is completely the bottom of the bottom.

He has long been familiar with Antonio,

And in his opinion, he knows that he is not even qualified to surrender to Antonio.

But how could he have imagined that Antonio had become Charlie's prisoner at this moment?

Antonio didn't expect that someone would recognize him here.

When he saw that the other person had dark skin and was dressed,

He knew he must be a gang member.

He immediately realized in his heart that this person should be a member of the peripheral gangs under his command.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but think of what he had experienced today.

If these blind bastards hadn't collected protection money from Charlie,

He wouldn't have been subjected to such inhuman torture,

And he felt angry.

He had forgotten his current situation, looked at Will Johnson,

Gritted his teeth and cursed:

"You son of a bitch, who is your boss?!"

"Who asked you to come here to collect protection money?!"

"Dog eyes, how dare you come here and act so arrogantly!"

Will Johnson didn't expect that his idol, his boss, would insult him as soon as he opened his mouth.

Naturally, he felt very aggrieved, and could only say angrily:

"Zhao Boss No, I am Will from Burning Angel!"

"My boss is Daniel, and it was Boss Zano who asked him to take over Chinatown and Lower Manhattan,"

"So he gave me the land of Chinatown... All was ordered by you!"

Antonio panicked in his heart, and then he remembered that he had personally defined the sphere of influence for the Burning Angels and other peripheral gangs,

And asked them to allocate themselves to their areas in the shortest possible time.

The occupation was completely cleared, and the Chinatown area was indeed allocated to the Burning Angels.

In other words, no matter who this area is allocated to,

The other party will definitely find this roast goose shop,

And they will definitely offend Charlie for it...

So, he who was furious just now suddenly became silent and looked around without speaking.

Seeing that he was starting to act stupid,

Charlie slapped him in the face and said in a cold voice:

"Look at how cowardly you are, you really embarrass the mafia!"

Antonio received a slap in the face,

But he could only say with a face full of shame:

"I'm sorry, Mr. Wade...it's all my fault..."

Charlie asked coldly: "Do you know who the second boss of Burning Angel is?"

"Yes." Antonio explained: "The second boss is Mike, and Daniel, we grew up together."

Charlie said coldly:

"Call Daniel and ask him to bring that microphone and come here to see you immediately!"

After that, Charlie said again:

"Tonight, I'm going to take you down and meet all the gang leaders and second-in-commands."

Chapter 5811

Antonio is the underground emperor of the entire New York,

So when he summoned the gang leaders, without exception,

They all responded happily and immediately.

Moreover, the words that Charlie arranged for Antonio were also quite confusing.

According to Charlie's request, he told the gang leader that he had a very important big business to discuss with them,

And asked them to bring one of their most trusted confidants to a roast goose shop in Chinatown for a secret meeting.

In addition, Charlie also asked him to tell the bosses that the business to be discussed this time was very important,

So he chose a place like Chinatown to hide his eyes.

Therefore, Antonio also specifically told them not to tell anyone except the confidants about this,

Otherwise, he will be permanently kicked out of the Zano family.

These gang leaders all follow Antonio for a living.

The reason why they can have their own territory in New York is not only their own fierce competition,

But also relying on Antonio's support.

If they don't have Antonio's support, then their territory will surely be contested by other gangs under Antonio's command.

Therefore, these gangs are very loyal to him and are afraid that if they dissatisfy Antonio in the slightest, they will be kicked out by him.

To put it bluntly, these gangs in New York who are loyal to the Zano family are like countless evil dogs raised by the family, and each evil dog has its own food bowl.

The size of the food bowl may be different,

And the quantity and quality of food in it may also be different,

But because everyone belongs to the same owner,

No dog dares to covet the food in other dogs' bowls.

But once a dog here is abandoned by its owner,

The other dogs will snatch all the food in that dog's food bowl as quickly as possible,

And then tear the dog into pieces and eat it.

What's interesting is that if there are few such dogs,

They may not be able to control them, but the more such dogs are raised, the higher the loyalty of each dog will be.

Soon, the Burning Angel boss Daniel, who was the first to be notified, drove to Chinatown with his confidant Mike.

On the way here, the two of them had been speculating on Antonio's specific purpose of letting them come this time.

After all, Antonio only said on the phone that he had important business to discuss with them,

But did not disclose any specific information.

Both Daniel and Mike felt that Antonio suddenly summoned them in Chinatown,

Probably because they had made good progress in Chinatown recently,

So they got Antonio's special attention.

After all, the Chinese Gang lost completely this time.

The Burning Angels conquered cities and territories in Chinatown and the entire Chinatown area,

And the progress even exceeded their own expectations.

In their own eyes, this was a great victory for them.

After a victory, it is natural for the commander to reward based on his merits.

Therefore, the two people were extremely excited along the way,

Constantly thinking about the bright future of Burning Angel in their hearts.

When they parked the car in front of the roast goose shop,

They first saw the motorcycles of several of their men.

Mike was a little surprised and said:

"Boss, these cars seem to belong to Will and his friends."

Daniel was not only surprised he said:

"In the past few days, Will has been in Chinatown to eliminate those Chinese gang members and disobedient vendors."

"Maybe they did a better job, so the boss was impressed."

Mike quickly whispered and reminded:

"Boss, although Will's sister is your mistress,"

"I still want to remind you, be careful of Will."

"This guy is very ambitious and will never be willing to be a minion under you for too long."

"Maybe his ambition is greater than your current achievements."

"This time he has been appreciated by the boss,"

"And I am afraid that he will be even more prosperous in the future."

"You must be careful!"

Chapter 5812

Mike's words immediately made Daniel's expression stern.

Daniel is not a smart man.

His biggest advantage is that he dares to kill and fight.

He did gather a lot of gangsters who were loyal to him on the streets.

Coming from a grassroots background, he didn't know much about tactics.

He just felt that if the brothers followed him and worked hard,

He would not treat them badly.

If he had a bowl of rice, his brothers would have a mouthful of soup.

But Mike is much smarter than him.

When Mike graduated from high school, he was the only top student in his black neighborhood who was admitted to a serious public university in the same year.

In that neighborhood, the crime rate and divorce rate are almost sky-high.

Many young people learn to shoot guns and take drugs before their hair grows.

If there is not a gunfight in the neighborhood every day,

Everyone living here will not be able to sleep due to too much silence.

In such an environment, Mike was able to be admitted to the university,

Which shows that his mind is beyond the reach of ordinary people.

However, after Mike went to college, he felt a huge gap in college due to his family's poverty.

He saw the rich people's extravagant pursuit of money and the fanatical pursuit of the rich by female classmates,

But he, because of lack of money and skin color,

He was alienated and ostracized by his classmates.

From that time on, Mike went astray.

He began to steal other students' belongings on campus, including mobile phones, computers, and bicycles.

As long as they could be converted into money, he would not let them go.

So in the second year of college, he was expelled from the school.

Desperate, he simply joined the gang he met when he was writing off his debts,

Which was the predecessor of Burning Angel.

Relying on his own mind, Mike gradually became the second-in-command of the Burning Angel, winning Daniel's respect.

However, Mike has always been worried that his second-in-command position is not stable enough,

And he feels that his biggest threat is Will.

Therefore, Mike took the opportunity to say something bad about Will and asked Daniel to be more wary of Will.

But what the two of them don't know at this moment is that Will's life is already hanging by a thread,

And their current situation will also undergo great changes.

Soon, the two of them entered the roast goose shop.

On the first floor of the Roast Goose Restaurant,

Antonio, who had broken his leg and lost two ears, was sitting behind a table in the deepest part of the hotel, facing the door, wearing a woolen hat.

The two came in and recognized Antonio at a glance, but they didn't feel anything unusual about Antonio.

The only thing they couldn't figure out was why he wore a woolen hat, which made him look nondescript.

As soon as Daniel came in, he said to Antonio very respectfully: "Hello, boss!"

Mike also said respectfully: "Hello, boss!"

Antonio glanced at the two of them with complicated eyes and said,

"Daniel, when we arrive in Syria in the future, Don't blame me."

Daniel was confused and asked subconsciously:

"Boss, what do you mean? Who is going to Syria? Are we going to Syria?"

Antonio sighed deeply, Charlie had told him to share the plan frankly with them.

Tonight, he will use Antonio to invite the leaders of all the organizations under his command,

And the second boss one after another, and then seize them all.

Tomorrow morning, when Joseph arrives, he will take away all the bosses of these gangs,

And let the second boss see them with his own eyes.

After watching the boss being taken away by Joseph of Cataclysmic Front,

He promoted these second-in-commands to top leaders and asked them to take over their gang.

Chapter 5813

Charlie wanted to use this trick to make the entire gang in New York become his puppets in one night.

After these surviving second masters, the second masters who were completely shocked returned,

Considering that behind Charlie was the powerful Cataclysmic Front,

They would never dare to have any disobedience in the future, and would definitely obey Charlie's orders wholeheartedly.

And the Zano family's decades of hard work will be wiped out by Charlie after this night.

Antonio, who had already resigned himself to his fate, could only lament to Daniel at this time:

"Daniel, not only us but also the leaders of other gangs,"

"After they arrive one after another, everyone will go to Syria together and set off early tomorrow morning."

Daniel even more Surprised, asked him: "Boss, we are a gang, not mercenaries."

"What can we do in Syria? We can't go to Syria to grab territory, right?"

"The people there are much more fierce than us, and we also use nine-millimeter pistols."

"They should be running around carrying RPGs over there to grab territory..."

Antonio lamented: "Let Mr. Wade tell you the details."

"Mr. Wade? Who is this Mr. Wade?"

The two were confused. Didn't understand what Antonio wanted to say at all.

At this time, a man with an East Asian face walked out of the kitchen.

He looked at the two of them and said calmly: "Starting from tomorrow, all gang bosses under the Zano family, including you Burning Angels, will be sent to Syria."

"The position of the boss will automatically be taken over by the gang's second-in-command."

"At the same time, the new boss will hand over 75% of the gang's profits to the Chinese Gang on a monthly basis."

"If anyone dares to disobey, he will also be sent to Syria until an obedient boss is screened out. That's all!"

The two of them seemed to have heard a huge joke, especially Daniel, who was even more disdainful.

In his opinion, the Chinese Gang has been defeated by him and will soon be completely driven out of Chinatown.

He is asked to pay tribute to the Chinese Gang which will take 75% of the profits. This is simply a fantasy.

Daniel subconsciously took out his pistol, pointed it at Charlie, and blurted out:

“Where did you come from? You are so loud here! Are you also a member of the Chinese Gang?”

Charlie took a chopstick out of the chopstick box in front of Antonio at an extremely fast speed.

He pulled out a chopstick and flicked his hand.

The chopstick was like a bullet, piercing the side of Antonio’s pistol.

There was a “chu” sound, and Antonio felt his wrist go numb.

He looked down and saw that the pistol had disappeared.

Then, he heard a thud from the wall behind him. When he turned around, he was almost scared to death!

His beloved Beretta pistol was pierced through with a hole in the side by chopsticks, and was nailed directly to the wall!

He looked at Charlie in horror. He really couldn't understand how humans could use chopsticks made of bamboo to pierce a pistol made of steel!

Moreover, the sleeve of the pistol and the barrel inside are made of high-strength steel.

It is impossible for even bullets to penetrate it, let alone a chopstick!

For a moment, Daniel's legs became weak with fear, and he subconsciously wanted to turn around and run away.

But at this time, two men with East Asian faces walked in at the door.

After they came in, one of them took out a pistol and put the gun directly against the back of their heads.

These two people are Jordan and Darwin who are ambushing outside.

Immediately afterward, the two tied up Daniel and Mike and took them directly to the second floor.

At this time, Will Johnson and the other five people had already been tied into rice dumplings and thrown on the second floor.

Before Daniel could figure out what was happening, Jordan and Darwin tied him tightly with hemp rope and stuffed a rag with a greasy smell into his mouth.

Jordan kicked him to Will's side, took an electric kettle filled with water, pressed the boil button,

And said in a cold voice: "I'm warning you, there will be other gang members coming soon,"

"No one is allowed to make any sound, otherwise, after this pot of water boils, I will pour it all into his mouth!"

Antonio gave full play to his status as the underground emperor of New York.

All the gang leaders who were notified by him came in a hurry and happily.

However, no one could have expected that what awaited them in Chinatown was to be tied up and stuffed with smelly rags.

Finally, they would squat on the second floor of a roast goose shop with a group of first and second leaders from their brothers' units.

As more and more people arrived, Antonio became more and more panicked.

Taking advantage of the gap where the previous group of people had just been brought to the second floor and the next group of people hadn't arrived yet,

He couldn't help but pitifully ask Charlie: "Mr. Wade... these gang bosses were all deceived by me into going to Syria."

"I have sold out all the gang bosses in New York by myself."

"When everyone gets to Syria, if they join forces to beat me, I will die there..."

Charlie smiled and asked him: "Then what do you think we should do?"

Antonio swallowed and said cautiously: "You see I'm so cooperative,"

"Why don't you just leave me in New York and work for you and that strong guy..."

Charlie asked back: "If you stay in New York, you won't be afraid of people seeking revenge on you?"

"You tricked all the gang bosses into going to Syria."

"Do you think their families will come after you to fight for them?"

Antonio twitched the corner of his mouth and asked tentatively:

"Mr. Wade, why don't you just let me go back to Sicily..."

Charlie patted his shoulder and said calmly: "Okay Antonio, stop fcking dreaming,"

"For your safety, you don't have to worry. Although the place you are going to is a little backward,"

"But after all, it is a place where the rule of law is emphasized."

"The main theme is that whoever hits someone will be beaten, and whoever kills will pay with his life."

"Among those people upstairs, if anyone really kills you, my old friend Commander Hamid will definitely avenge you."

"Unlike New York, where you have killed so many people, New York can still let you get away with it."

"If you stay in New York, you will definitely not survive a week."

Antonio saw that Charlie was so rigid that he would not let himself loose at all, and his heart was already filled with despair.

However, Charlie's words gave him a little comfort that was better than nothing.

It felt like everyone was in jail together, and at least there were prison guards and wardens to scare everyone so that they did not dare to be too presumptuous.

However, this time he really offended the people upstairs.

Even if he still has a chance to return to New York in the future, he for sure won't have a good life.

The kidnapping continued until early morning.

The gang bosses who came after the Burning Angel were tied up like hairy crabs before they could figure out what was going on,

And their mouths were tightly gagged. They didn't even have a chance to ask the whole story,

And they still don't know. Why did his always-trusted boss, the pride of Sicily, the famous Antonio Zano, deceive them into being tied up here?

And Charlie didn't talk nonsense to them. When they arrived, he tied them up and threw them upstairs, letting Jordan keep an eye on them.

Anyone who dared to move, struggle, or make inappropriate noises would have a pot of boiling water poured over their crotch.

Pouring boiling water on the crotch may sound cruel, but compared with the methods of these gang members, it is still far worse.

However, this method was surprisingly effective.

With a pot of boiling water in front of him, no one of the dozens of murderous gang bosses dared to make a mistake.

Chapter 5814

In the early morning, Joseph and more than ten Cataclysmic Front soldiers rushed to New York on a Concorde passenger plane.

Joseph didn't know why Charlie suddenly asked him to come to New York,

So he didn't dare to delay as soon as he got off the plane and went straight to Chinatown.

After Joseph arrived, he saw Charlie on the first floor and immediately said respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, what are your orders?"

Charlie pointed to Antonio beside him and said: "This is the boss of the New York Mafia."

"Get to know each other. There are many well-known figures in the New York gangs upstairs."

"You can also say hello to them one by one in a moment. These people are cheap at heart."

"I can take care of them all by myself, but they won't."

"To be convinced, you need someone with a reputation, a background, and a team to really suppress them."

"After dawn, you take him and his younger brothers to leave the United States by boat,"

"Then transfer them to Syria and hand them over directly to Hamid."

Joseph nodded immediately and said: "Okay Mr. Wade,"

"Is there anything else you want me to do?"

Charlie glanced at Antonio and said: "This Antonio is an absolutely good Sicilian man, but he just has a lame leg."

"Tell Hamid that Syria's medical conditions are limited, so there is no need to bother to treat him."

“Just find a carpenter and give him a crutch, Hamid has been building fortifications, and there must be a shortage of labor. A lame leg will not stop him from working.”

When Antonio heard this, he wanted to die here on the spot.

After working hard all his life, he never thought that he would now reduced to this field.

At this time, Charlie asked Jordan to go upstairs again and bring Aman Ramovich down.

Aman has seen the world, and the moment he saw Joseph, he immediately recognized him.

At this moment, Aman was naturally shocked.

He never expected that Charlie would be able to bring Joseph so quickly.

It had only been a few hours since last night. It was incredible that Joseph could appear in New York in such a short period of time.

Charlie asked Jordan to bring Aman to him and instructed Jordan to take out the rag from his mouth.

Aman quickly said respectfully: "Mr. Wade...you...what orders do you have for me?"

Charlie pointed at Joseph and said calmly: "Aren't you always curious about my relationship with Cataclysmic Front?"

"Well, now that the head of Cataclysmic Front is here, let him talk to you."

Joseph's expression was stern. He was afraid that Aman had said something treacherous, so he immediately said:

"Mr. Wade, everyone from top to bottom of Cataclysmic Front is at your disposal,"

"If this person makes rude remarks and slanders the Wade family, please order your subordinates to give him a long memory!"

Aman was so frightened that he lost his mind.

It seemed that his guess was indeed correct.

It was not the Wade family that was conquered by the Cataclysmic Front, but Charlie who conquered the Cataclysmic Front

As for Joseph, he was also frightened in his heart.

Back in Waderest Mountain, he was so arrogant that he wanted to crush Charlie's parents to ashes.

If Charlie hadn't been so generous and patronizing, his deceased parents would also be implicated because of him.

What's more, he cut off his meridians on his own that day.

If it weren't for Charlie's intervention, he would still be a useless person.

How could he have made successive breakthroughs and become a master of the dark realm?

Therefore, every time he thinks of that time, Joseph feels ashamed.

The key point is that Charlie is too low-key. It is clearly Cataclysmic Front that surrenders to him.

He insists on claiming to the outside world that the Wade family has spent all their wealth to ask Cataclysmic Front to support them.

Therefore, Joseph is unavoidably panicked. He wishes he could tell the whole world that he lost, but Charlie wants to tell the whole world that he was the winner.

As soon as Joseph's words came out, Aman was also horrified.

He quickly apologized in panic: "I'm sorry, Mr. Wade, I also listened to the rumors from the outside world..."

Charlie smiled and said: "If I were familiar with you, I would have learned your methods and did not ask Antonio to kill you."

After saying that, Charlie looked at Antonio and asked him: "Antonio, I will give you a proposal, if you are willing to kill Aman,"

"I will let you stay in New York and continue to be in charge of the Zano family. What do you think?"

When Antonio heard this, he didn't care whether what Charlie said was true or false,

And blurted out without any hesitation: "Mr. Wade! As long as you give me a gun,"

"I will beat Aman's head into a hornet's nest now!"

Aman's face suddenly turned pale.

He didn't know if Charlie really meant this. After all, a few hours ago, he had the idea of borrowing a knife to kill Charlie,

And wanted to use Antonio's hand to kill Charlie.

If Charlie also tried to treat him in the same way, Then he would definitely die in Antonio's hands.

Seeing the fear on Aman's face, Charlie smiled and said,

"You don't have to be so scared. I told you that I won't be the same as you."

Aman breathed a sigh of relief. At this moment, he no longer cares whether he goes to Syria or Afghanistan.

He is willing to go anywhere as long as it can keep him alive.

Charlie looked at him and said seriously: "Aman, you are different from those gang bosses upstairs and Antonio."

"They are all little shrimps who can't stand on the stage, but you are an Oligarch after,"

"I think you were brave and resourceful when you were young,"

"But in the past two years, as you get older, you have gradually been dazzled by beauty."

Aman lowered his head in shame.

He also realized early on that the two times he fell into Charlie's hands were all because of women.

However, he was not really obsessed with s3x, mainly because he had other thoughts besides women both times.

He wanted to win the respect he deserved in Western Europe,

So he wanted to marry Helena. He wanted to quickly establish a foothold in New York, so he wanted to marry Antonio's family.

In the final analysis, it is still forced by the current situation.

It is true that he is an oligarch, but because of his identity and background, he is indeed marginalized in Western Europe and North America.

What's the use of just having money? Although he can live in the best house in the UK, even a three-year-old British kid dares to insult him in front of the TV camera and tell him to get out of the UK.

Just when he felt decadent about his life, Charlie said again:

"Aman, neither Eastern Europe nor Western Europe is suitable for you,"

"And Europe and the United States are not suitable for you either,"

"But you can find the next development in your life in Syria Direction,"

"I will let Hamid focus on you when the time comes. If you can gain his appreciation, you may be able to find a new goal in life in Syria."

In Charlie's view, Hamid has a grassroots background, and the same goes for you.

Hamid relied on the barrel of a gun to make a name for himself,

While Aman relied on his brains to create an oligarch legend of his own.

If these two people can cooperate, they will definitely get very positive results.

Of course, Aman may not look down on Hamid's three-acre land, but now he has no other choice.

Charlie will forcefully lower his expectations and let him regard Hamid as the new partner in his life.

It's like finding a partner for a rich man who has higher eyes than his head.

He wants someone who is tall, thin, beautiful, big, tender, tight, knowledgeable, and pure.

But it doesn't matter to Charlie.

He will use his methods to compress this rich man's demands in one single step, to just one, just to survive..

Chapter 5815

Aman also knew that if Charlie spared his life, he would be repaying evil with kindness.

In this case, his best choice was to accept it as soon as he saw it and stop trying to plead.

Otherwise, if Charlie changed his mind, he would be very disappointed.

Thus he may get a worse offer.

In desperation, he could only say to Charlie: "Don't worry, Mr. Wade, when I get to Syria,"

"I will try my best to communicate with Commander Hamid deeply and do my little bit..."

Charlie nodded approvingly and said with a smile: "Not bad, not bad,"

"Mr. Aman is the upper class for sure."

"In this society, There are not many people who are really on the road of understanding."

After that, he looked at the time and said to Joseph:

"Joseph, it's dawn, and people are almost arriving one after another."

"Contact the boat, and then go up to the upper floor."

"Give these guys a dose of strong medicine, and you can start taking them out of the United States."

Joseph nodded respectfully and asked Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, how to use the strong medicine specifically?"

"Do you have any instructions?"

Charlie stretched out a finger and said seriously:

"I only have one thing to say: scare them to death,"

"So that whether they are taken away by you or left behind,"

"They will be terrified all day long from the moment they see you.

Joseph understood and immediately said:

"Don't worry, Mr. Wade, the subordinates will definitely take care of it!"

Then, Charlie asked Antonio to hold on to the railing and jumped up to the second floor in front of him.

And he and Joseph followed slowly behind.

At this time, the gang members upstairs were still full of resentment towards Antonio.

Almost none of them knew what happened.

They only knew that Antonio deceived them and tied them up.

It seemed that he had no good intentions.

Some of them even thought in their hearts that they would have to find a way to get away from this person after they got out.

It would be great if they could find an opportunity to turn against him and unite to deal with the Zano family.

Of course, the premise is that they can get out of here alive.

Hearing the heavy footsteps of someone going upstairs,

These people all stared at the stairs,

But no one expected that the sound had been ringing and shaking for a long time,

But they still didn't see who it was.

It's no wonder that Antonio could only jump on one leg.

Not only was the momentum very large, but the efficiency was also very low.

He couldn't jump up again after jumping for a long time.

After waiting for a long time, the people above finally saw Antonio's head.

At this moment, everyone's eyes were full of anger and hatred,

Because they couldn't figure out why Antonio would trick them here,

And tie them up because they were obviously Antonio's followers.

Facing the angry and questioning looks of these people,

Antonio felt very uneasy in his heart.

Half of the people here were going to Syria with him,

And they would not see each other without looking up from now on.

Moreover, he had no shelter, and even less just one leg,

If they really gang up to bully him, he will have no way to ask for help.

These people looked at Antonio with angry eyes and jumped again and again.

After dancing for a long time, their heads slowly popped out from the stairs.

Everyone couldn't help but wonder what kind of medicine he was selling in the gourd.

But when Antonio finally managed to jump out his lower body,

Everyone suddenly discovered that one of his legs was broken.

What's even more surprising is that not only did he have a broken leg,

But he didn't take care of it at all.

The blood in the injured area was still red, which looked shocking.

At this time, Antonio had long lost the momentum and style of the mafia leader.

In order to reduce the hatred of these people towards him as much as possible,

The first thing he did after he jumped up to the second floor with great effort was to immediately take off the hat he was wearing.

This one didn't matter, it shocked the others speechless,

Because they could all see that Antonio's two ears were gone, leaving only bloody scars.

At this point, it was no longer necessary to think about it,

And knew that Antonio must have been subjected to inhuman torture,

So everyone understood in their hearts that there was actually someone else who tricked them into coming here and tied them up today.

At this time, Charlie and Joseph walked up the stairs one after another.

These people had seen Charlie on the first floor before,

But no one knew what Charlie did.

After Charlie walked up and looked around everyone,

The first thing he said was: "I invited everyone here today to chat."

"Let's talk about the division of gang power and profit distribution in New York in the future."

"Because there are so many people here, I won't give everyone a chance to express their opinions one by one."

"Let's go straight to the point."

"From today on, all your gangs will have to report to the Chinese Gang."

"In addition, 75% of all your net income must be handed over to Chinese Gang on a weekly basis."

Chapter 5816

As soon as Charlie said these words, everyone at the scene widened their eyes,

Although many people were all stuffed with smelly rags,

But it could be seen that their expressions at this time were full of anger.

Recently, Antonio is letting the Burning Rose seize the Chinese Gang's territory in Chinatown.

The other gangs are very aware of this matter,

And in their view, the Chinese Gang has almost no ability to resist.

But now, looking at Charlie's standard East Asian face,

They all thought that this was the Chinese Gang's last struggle.

The Chinese Gang must have been desperate, so they found a way to kidnap Antonio directly,

And then use him to threaten them and other gang bosses.

To put it bluntly, it is nothing more than holding the emperor hostage to deal with the princes.

This method might have been somewhat effective in ancient times,

But in New York's gang society, it was almost useless.

Because although there are hundreds of gangs, large and small,

And the relationships of dependence and subordination between them are complicated,

In fact, every gang in New York has a heart that will never be a slave.

In other words, they don't want to be dependent on anyone.

The reason why they are dependent at the moment is entirely because of the current situation.

When the situation is not in their head, they are just dogs raised by others.

But once the situation comes to them, anyone who has food in his mouth will be torn to pieces,

Chewed up and swallowed into his stomach, and then turned into a pile of hot dog sh!t.

Therefore, it is naturally useless for them to use the emperor to command the princes.

Even if Charlie kills Antonio in front of them today,

It is impossible for them to truly surrender to Charlie.

At most, they will only be soft on the surface.

The first thing they will do after leaving here alive is to bring their brothers and guys with them to fight back, tearing Charlie into pieces.

Moreover, Charlie also said that they should submit to the Chinese Gang and pay protection fees to the Chinese Gang in the future, which means that they can leave alive.

In this case, what else is there to be afraid of? Just wait and find an opportunity to kill him.

Therefore, facing Charlie's conditions, they all sneered in their hearts,

And their mouths were blocked, so they all just pretended to be stupid together.

However, Charlie didn't need their response, he just continued to talk:

"Also, listen to me, every time you starting from tomorrow,"

"A gang must have a full-time accountant who can keep detailed records of all the gang's revenue and expenditures,"

"Report to the Chinese Gang every week, and accept audits by the Chinese Gang."

"Anyone with problems with their accounts will have their left hand chopped off for the first time."

"The second time the right hand, and the third time it is their head."

They took Charlie's harsh words even more seriously.

Although they are not able to communicate with each other yet,

Everyone has their own opinions in their hearts.

Everyone feels that the power of the Chinese Gang is only a little bit large and there are not many members.

If it really comes to a fight, it will not be like this at all.

Opponents with multiple gangs have absolutely no advantage over them.

At this time, Charlie continued: "You should have noticed that all the gang bosses present today brought their second-in-commands,"

"So I won't say anything secretly. I will tell you what I will do next."

"The arrangement, first of all, is that in a few minutes, the current bosses of all gangs must leave New York for Syria by boat."

"The position of the gang boss will be inherited by the accompanying second boss."

"However, if the second boss refuses to fulfill his obligations,"

"Then this matter will be handed over to Mr. Wan next to me."

After saying that, Charlie looked at Joseph and said calmly: "Joseph, come and talk to them."

Joseph nodded, then took a step forward, stood in front of everyone with a military posture,

And said with a solemn expression: "I am Joseph Wan, the master of Cataclysmic Front."

As soon as these words came out, the scene was full of excitement.

Everyone felt as if someone had pried open their skull Cover, and then used an air conditioner to blow cold air inside.

Who is Joseph? Even if gang members didn't know what he looked like,

They certainly knew his legend.

The mercenary king Joseph, who is extremely powerful, has tens of thousands of mercenaries under his command,

And even has a permanent base in Syria, it is his this existence they admire the most.

Although these gangs are very brave on the streets,

In the eyes of the government, they are just a bunch of stray dogs rummaging through garbage on the streets.

If they really offend the officials, there will be no other end than death.

And no gang can have its own permanent base in a functioning country.

But Cataclysmic Front is different. They have a legal base in Syria,

And they have begun to reinforce it in turns.

This has already turned into countless versions in the arena,

And has been boasted about by these gangsters for several rounds.

Therefore, when they heard that the man in front of them claimed to be Joseph Wan,

They all asked themselves a question in their hearts, is this man really the Joseph Wan?

At this time, Joseph cleared his throat and continued:

"You should have heard what Mr. Wade just said."

"I am here to tell you in detail the consequences of disobeying Mr. Wade."

"Anyone who goes to Syria dares to disobey Mr. Wade. If the circumstances are serious,"

"They will be executed directly. If the circumstances are minor, the hands will be chopped off first, then the feet."

"If all the limbs are not enough, the immediate family members will be responsible."

"The order of execution is based on the order of heirs under American law."

As he said, Joseph added: "Besides, if those who stay in New York and run gangs disobey Mr. Wade,"

"I, swear to God that I will let the soldiers of Cataclysmic Front destroy his entire family!"

"After that, not even a single person can escape from his family alive."

"They will have to commit suicide to apologize to Mr. Wade!"

Chapter 5817

Joseph's words directly scared the gangsters who were full of anger just now,

So that they huddled together and trembled desperately.

This scene is like the emperor penguins huddled together to keep warm and trembling in the biting cold wind of Antarctica in winter.

Charlie was secretly amused when he saw how frightened they were.

This gang of gangsters, who pride themselves on being fearless,

Now have turned into local dogs when frightened.

The best way to deal with evil forces is to treat them as they treat others or even become stronger than them.

If he usually draws a knife and cuts, then you have to draw a gun and hit him;

If he draws a gun and hits you, then you have to kill his whole family.

And, never talk to them morally.

Because the vast majority of people in this industry do not follow morality.

Morality is a code of conduct that is more stringent than the law.

All illegal things violate morality, but not everything that violates morality is necessarily illegal.

Every penny these gangsters make is earned by violating the law.

They don't even care about the law, so how can they care about morality?

Therefore, the best way to deal with such a person is to be more ruthless than him.

And Charlie also knew that his deterrence was far from enough for these gang members.

If you want to scare them from the bottom of their bones,

You must first establish enough fear in their hearts.

But to establish enough fear, you must first make them fully aware,

Of your own strength and their determination to destroy them.

The upfront cost of doing this kind of thing is too high.

Spending so much effort, if it is just used to subdue a bunch of gangsters, it is really not worth the gain.

Therefore, Charlie called Joseph over,

And asked him to make a bad face for these people, which was a straightforward step.

After all, in terms of having manpower,

Who can compare to Cataclysmic Front?

When it comes to killing people, these gangsters are no match.

Moreover, they are not equal in front of Cataclysmic Front.

The Cataclysmic Front knows their identity and can find them at any time and kill their whole family if they want.

It will not work for them wherever they hide.

But on the other hand, what can they do even if they know that the base of Cataclysmic Front is in Syria?

They can't just come and kill Joseph.

For this reason, when Joseph said those threatening words, everyone in this group was frightened.

But Charlie didn't intend to spare them so easily.

He wanted to establish absolute authority in the hearts of these people.

So, he looked around and said to Joseph:

"Joseph, later you will record all the identity information of these people clearly,"

"And then use the fastest time to find out their family relationships."

"Once they are disobedient, , don't let anyone related to them go."

Joseph immediately nodded and said, "I understand!"

Charlie pointed at Jordan beside him and said to Joseph,

"Also, from now on, If something happens to Jordan,"

"Whether it's a natural disaster or a man-made disaster,"

"You will kill all of these people and leave no one alive!"

When everyone heard this, they couldn't hold back at all,

And they kept snorting from their noses.

There seems to be considerable opposition to this decision.

Seeing this, Charlie said to Joseph:

"Since we are all discussing together, we have to let them talk."

"Come, pull the things out of their mouths, and let's listen to their opinions."

Nodding his head, Joseph immediately stepped forward with his men and took out all the things stuffed in these people's mouths.

At this time, a gang boss trembled and blurted out:

"This... this is not fair!"

"If we didn't kill him and he had an accident, why would he kill us?!"

Others heard someone say what was in their hearts,

They quickly nodded in agreement and shouted:

"Yes! This is not fair!"

Charlie smiled and asked: "What? Did I hear it right?"

"Our underworld is a fair place?"

Seeing that his words were echoed by everyone, the man plucked up the courage and said,

"You ask us to go to Syria and hand over 75% of our profits to the Chinese Gang."

"We can do this, but you can't forcibly tie other people's life and death to ours!"

"If we cooperate actively, and in the end we have to be buried together because of unknown reasons,"

"Wouldn't that be too unfair to us?"

Charlie nodded: "You want it to be fair, right?"

The other party nodded heavily: "Yes! I want it to be fair!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Check again,"

"You are sure you don't accept my proposal, but want to be fair?"

Chapter 5818

The man said without hesitation: "I'm sure!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Okay, let's be fair."

"Tell me first what your name is and which gang you belong to?"

The man said: "My name is Todd."

"Todd Gilbert in charge of the Desperados..."

Charlie smiled and said: "Desperados... a good name."

After saying that, he said to Joseph: "Joseph,"

"Since Gilber likes fairness, so let's do this."

"You take him to Syria first, and then send someone to find out all his background for me."

"I want to know if he has done anything unfair to anyone else in his life."

"Even if he just relies on being the boss of the outlaws and goes out without paying for parking,"

"Buying watermelon, or going to restaurants without paying, you have to check it out for me,"

"Including all the big and small things,"

"As long as there are more than ten, just dig a hole and bury him alive."

Todd was instantly frightened, and he blurted out:

"This... this is so unfair..."

Before he could say the word "fair", he swallowed it again.

He knew that if he opened his mouth to say it was unfair at this time, it would be a bit too unfair...

So he could only say angrily: "Sir, if this is what you mean by fairness, then I give up..."

Charlie asked back: "What? Don't you want fairness?"

"If you want fairness from me, then I will also want fairness from you."

"For those who have been treated unfairly by you. Why have you given up?"

After that, he said to Joseph: "Oh, by the way, Joseph, if you find out that this person has hurt the innocent family members of the other party when dealing with enemies and competitors,"

"Then just treat him in the same way."

"If he has killed someone's wife, you will kill his,"

"And if he has killed a son, you will kill his son too."

"After all, this is what he asked for, so we must pay attention to absolute fairness."

Joseph immediately said: "Don't worry, Mr. Wade. The subordinates must investigate everything!"

When Todd heard this, his whole face was ashen,

And the muscles of his face and limbs were beating violently visible to the naked eye.

One of the "Emperor Penguins" who joined the group to keep warm blurted out:

"Sir, this son of a b!tch kidnapped a son of a friend of mine many years ago in order to steal his goods."

"My friend gave the goods to this ba5tard."

"But this ba5tard killed all my friend and his son! Many people present know this!"

Charlie nodded and praised: "You did a good job, are you the boss or the second in your gang?"

The man quickly said: "I'm the second..."

Charlie said to Jordan beside him: "Jordan, remember after this matter is verified,"

"You can just charge him 70% of the gang earnings."

Jordan said quickly: "Okay, Mr. Wade, I'll take note of it!"

The man was overjoyed hearing the reduction of the price by 5% in one sentence,

Which corresponds to the gang's monthly income of millions of dollars. This is no small amount.

At this time, someone else in the crowd said: "Sir,"

"I want to report Gilberto! Ten years ago, in order to force an Algerian prostitute to make money for him,"

"He personally killed one of the prostitute's two children!"

"At that time, the child was just five years old!"

Charlie nodded: "Okay, I'll give you a 4% discount after verification!"

Someone else in the crowd said: "I want to report it too!"

"Last year, in order to grab the business of a nightclub,"

"Gilbert led someone to take down the nightclub. The boss's wife was raped in turn!"

Charlie said: "Okay, I'll give you a 3% discount after verification!"

Others realized that the discount was getting smaller and smaller, and they all wanted to report it,

But Charlie stretched out his hand to signal everyone to accept it.

He turned to look at the pale-faced Todd Gilberto:

"Is what they said true?"

Todd Gilbert was completely frightened. He cried subconsciously and said:

"I was wrong. Mr. Wade, I was really wrong!"

"I don't want any fairness, whatever you say is what it is..."

"My son has just grown up... Please be noble and let him go..."

Charlie smacked his lips and said in embarrassment:

"It's hard for me to do this. After all, I gave you my proposal but you didn't want to accept it."

"To be fair, you proposed it yourself. Can't go back on words in front of so many people, right?"

Todd slapped himself seven or eight times and cried,

"It's all my fault, it's all my fault!"

"From now on, no matter what you say, I will accept it unconditionally!"

Charlie said waving his hand: "You said you wanted fairness, and I made an exception to give you fairness,"

"But you said no more. Not only did you go back on your word, you also wasted my time and energy."

"If all of them learn from you, and everyone proposes a plan that they want,"

"And then everyone has to wait for me to give another plan and then regret it like you,"

"Then do I still need to lead this team? How can I waste so much time on you?"

Todd knelt on the ground tremblingly. Although his hands were tied behind his back, he still bent over and kowtowed.

He begged bitterly: "I really know that I was wrong..."

"Please look at me. I am a first-time offender, please forgive me this time..."

Charlie waved his hand: "No way, I will give you two choices."

"The first one is to follow what you said, let's take a fair route,"

"But I just don't know your family enough? After all, you have done many evil things."

"If we really want to investigate carefully, still don't know how many lives you have to pay for."

"Therefore, I will give you one more choice."

"If you die today to apologize, what you have done after you die will be forgiven."

Chapter 5819

Charlie's tone was firm and cold, and his words were full of chilling meaning,

Which made everyone present feel numb,

And even made Todd extremely scared.

Todd naturally does not want to die, nor does he want his family to be treated like the family members of other people he has killed.

Killing, for a moment, he was extremely upset.

Asking Charlie for so-called fairness became the most regretful and stupid thing he had ever done in his life.

With tears streaming down his face,

He knelt down and kept bowing and kowtowing with his hands,

Praying for Charlie's forgiveness, but Charlie didn't give him any chance at all.

Seeing that he didn't speak, Charlie said:

"Since you don't choose it yourself, then I will choose it for you."

After that, he said to Joseph beside him:

"Just do the first thing I just said."

"Investigate clearly before doing anything, remember to take a video when you do it,"

"Show it to him to take a good look at it,"

"And see what it means to treat others in their own way."

"This guy has killed so many people, and he should not be spared,"

"He can be sent on his way after his family is almost dealt with."

Joseph immediately nodded and said,

“Don’t worry, Mr. Wade, the subordinates will definitely take care of it!”

When Todd heard about it, Even if his relatives were killed,

He still could not escape death, and his whole mood collapsed completely.

Although he was timid and afraid of death,

He still gritted his teeth and said:

“I...I choose the second one...”

At this point, it is better for one person to die than to implicate the whole family.

Todd can still tell the difference between 1 and N+1.

At this moment, he could only sacrifice himself to save his family.

Otherwise, judging from the things he had done, none of his family members would survive.

Charlie didn't originally want to kill Todd.

He was not Zynn, nor was he Ruoli who devoted their lives to the Su family.

Since Todd chose the second one, he would help him.

And also give these people a reminder to realize the cost of betrayal and resistance.

So, he pointed to the ceiling fan on the roof and said to Todd:

"I'll ask someone to prepare a rope for you."

"You can break it yourself."

After that, he signaled to Jordan, who immediately walked downstairs.

He went to the kitchen and found a very strong nylon rope.

Everyone turned pale with fright.

No one expected that Charlie would let Todd kill him right here.

Wouldn't that mean everyone would watch him commit suicide?

And Charlie indeed thought so.

Since Todd is seeking his own death,

Why not let these brutal gang members witness it with their own eyes?

It would be best to leave some indelible scars on their hearts.

Soon, Jordan used nylon rope to make a tighter rope noose under the ceiling fan,

Then brought a chair and placed it under the ceiling fan.

Seeing that he had prepared all this, Charlie said to Todd:

"Everything is ready. Let's go on the road with peace of mind."

Todd was completely limp and had no strength to get up at this moment.

Charlie, then pointed at several gang members around him and said in a cold voice:

"You guys, help him stand up on the chair!"

The people who were pointed at did not dare to disobey,

And quickly lifted Todd Got to that chair.

At this time, the nylon rope noose was placed in front of Todd's face.

Some of them even took the initiative to put the noose around Todd's neck,

And Todd subconsciously wanted to hide,

But when he thought of the other choice Charlie gave him, he gave up in an instant.

The noose was put around his neck. Charlie looked at him and asked:

"Do you want to kick the chair by yourself, or let others help?"

Chapter 5820

Todd knew that he was certain to die, so he cried and said:

"Mr. Wade, Please help me..."

Charlie shook his head, without concealing his sarcasm, and said disdainfully:

"A person like you is not worthy of me killing you with my own hands."

After that, he looked at the man he was talking to Todd before.

The middle-aged man who came with Gilbert said calmly:

"You should be the second in command of the Desperadoes, right?"

The man nodded quickly and said respectfully and attentively:

"Hello, Mr. Wade, my name is Blunt, and am the second-in-command of the outlaws..."

After saying that, he quickly added: "Mr. Wade,"

"Please don't think that Todd and I are the same person."

"He doesn't talk about politics. He is morally not righteous and cruel."

"I have reminded him many times in a subtle way,"

"But this person never knows how to repent, but becomes more and more excessive."

"I work under his hands and there is nothing I can do to change him..."

Todd didn't expect that the second boss would rebel at this time, and reprimanded him angrily:

"Angelou, you ungrateful ba5tard, don't forget,"

"It was me who brought you to your current position step by step!"

Angelou nodded and said: "Yes, it is you who promoted me, but this cannot cover up the fact that you killed innocent people indiscriminately and broke the rules of the gang!"

"Everyone in the whole gang has opinions on you, but you just didn't know!"

"When those innocent people died in your hands,"

"You should have expected that there would be a day when everyone around you would betray you!"

Charlie looked at Angelou and pointed to Todd standing on the chair.

And he said calmly: "From now on, you will be the person in charge of the desperadoes."

"It is up to you, the former boss, to send him on his way."

Angelou Blunt was slightly stunned, and then immediately said respectfully:

"I obey the orders!"

He looked up at Todd, who was trembling on the chair, and said lightly:

"Todd, Go on your way with peace of mind, I hope God can forgive you after you die."

After that, he raised his right leg and kicked the chair at the feet of Todd.

The chair was kicked down by him, and Todd's body fell instantly due to loss of support.

Due to the sudden acceleration of gravity, the rope strangled his neck tightly in an instant.

He grabbed the neck collar with both hands and tried to struggle,

But he did not expect that the more his body struggled, the lock collar on his neck would become tighter.

The complete sense of suffocation made him surprisingly awake.

He could clearly feel that his trachea was being strangled so that he couldn't breathe at all.

He could also feel that his whole body was getting hotter and number,

And at the same time, he was getting more and more numb.

Everyone watched Todd being hanged right in front of their eyes, and everyone was terrified.

They had almost all experienced killings,

But they had never experienced this kind of retro execution-style killing.

Todd, who was hanging in mid-air, struggled violently for several minutes,

But the extent of his body's struggle began to weaken significantly.

Five minutes later, almost all his body was left with was instinctive muscle twitching,

And he had completely lost consciousness and even lost basic vital signs.

After a few dozen seconds, even the muscle twitching in Todd's body disappeared.

His whole body turned into a corpse, swaying irregularly in mid-air as if he wanted to invite the people to have a look.

Charlie said to Angelou at this time: "Take the body and dispose of it."

Angelou said loudly without thinking, "Please rest assured,"

"Mr. Wade, the subordinates will handle it properly!"

Charlie nodded, looked around again, and said:

"It's almost time. Those who should go to Syria should prepare to leave immediately."

"Those who stay and continue to run the gang can go back and start looking for finances."

"From now on, profits will be handed over once a week, and work reports will be made every two weeks."

"Those who disobey will be killed; those who hide their income will be killed;"

"Those who line their own pockets will be killed;"

"Those who secretly collaborate with the enemy will be killed!"

Chapter 5821

At dawn in New York, Joseph and his men took Aman Ramovich, Antonio, and the bosses of the gangs under the Zano family away from Chinatown and headed to the port.

The remaining second-in-commands will all be promoted to full-time positions.

At this time, Jordan was still in a daze.

Although he saw Charlie take down the entire Zano family overnight,

He still had an unrealistic feeling.

Charlie saw the curtain fall and Jordan was a little confused, so he asked him:

“Jordan, how do you feel now?”

Jordan came back to his senses, scratched his head, and said:

"Mr. Wade... I feel... I feel a little uncomfortable. I can't believe it..."

Charlie smiled and said, "Then you have to adapt as soon as possible,"

"Because starting from today, you have to reorganize your gang as soon as possible."

"Although the Zano family is the largest mafia in New York,"

"It is not the only one you will face many challenges from in the future."

"Since you have chosen this path, you must find a way to go further on this path."

Jordan nodded heavily and said respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, From now on, the Chinese gang will find a way to support themselves,"

"And I will submit the profits handed over by those gangs to you on a monthly basis!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Most of the money is obtained by bullying ordinary people,"

"Getting that money in my hands, there is essentially no difference between me and them."

After saying that, Charlie smiled and said: "Uncle Zhong regards you as half his son,"

"And you and I are considered acquaintances."

"Since you have chosen and you want to take this path, then you should hold on to this money safely."

"If you are ambitious, use this money to grow your gang and pave the way for yourself in advance."

"In that case, when the age is up, You can suddenly become a well-known entrepreneur,"

"Or simply run for parliament; if you don't have great ambitions and save more money,"

"You will have enough food and clothing in your life."

Jordan said firmly: "Mr. Wade Don't worry,"

"Since I have chosen this path, I will definitely go all out!"

Charlie nodded and said: "But remember, Jordan, although these gangs under the Zano family do not dare to do anything to you."

"This does not mean that you have no other opponents,"

"And I could only help you this time."

"If one day a more powerful opponent appears in New York and wants to take your life,"

"You can only rely on yourself. Go all out and defeat the opponent, do you understand?"

Jordan said solemnly: "Don't worry, Mr. Wade, I understand!"

Charlie looked at Darwin, the former leader of the Chinese Gang, and said, "Mr. Ni."

Darwin's body shook. He trembled and said respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, what are your orders..."

Charlie said: "You are a member of this gang, and you live in Chinatown."

"Here, you represent all the Chinese who are making a living in Chinatown,"

"So, You must not be so cowardly again in the future."

"Facts have proved that in your industry, cowardice cannot guarantee safety."

"The more cowardly you are, the more people will want to ride on your neck and sh!t."

Darwin was ashamed, he lowered his head and said: "Mr. Wade is saying...from now on,"

"I will fully cooperate with Brother Qiang, and I will never embarrass him!"

Charlie nodded and said very seriously: "When I was a child, I also heard the story of the Chinese gang's development overseas."

"At that time, Members of the Chinese gangs dared to fight hard,"

"And they had built a considerable foundation in Canada, the United States, and even Europe."

"However, I did not expect that in the 21st century, Chinese gangs in various places have declined rapidly."

"Many have disappeared, and the remaining Those who have fallen ill can only survive by huddled in various Chinatowns, do you know why?"

Darwin said awkwardly: "Over the years...Europe and the United States have indeed become more and more aggressive in cracking down on gangs,"

"And the degree of unity among compatriots overseas is indeed worse than that of Koreans and Vietnamese,"

"So it is indeed much more difficult overall..."

Charlie waved his hands and said seriously: "What you said are just excuses."

"In my opinion, the reason why overseas Chinese gangs are declining rapidly is because they have lost their blood!"

After saying that, Charlie said again: "In the last century Many of the members of the Chinese Gang came off the battlefield."

"After leaving the battlefield and leaving the army, some wanted to see the outside world,"

"So they traveled across the ocean to come here to make a living."

"At that time, when they came to Europe and the United States, they had to escape death by riding on a sampan."

"They just came here, so they were not afraid of death,"

"In their eyes, the Mafia was nothing."

"When they stood on this land, their lives only had the words:"

"look down on life and death, and do it if you don't accept it!"

At this point, Charlie pointed at Darwin and continued: "Look at yourself again,"

"These so-called second-rate generations, three generations past, you have long lost the blood of your fathers!"

"Many of you were even born in the United States, and got a U.S. passport without crossing the ocean,"

"And then grew up drinking milk, cola, and eating hamburgers and cereal."

"Even if you were wolves you had already lived the life as a husky."

"Not to mention letting you have the blood of your fathers."

"Now I ask you to sit on the sampan that your fathers used when they came and walk their route again."

"I'm afraid you haven't boarded the ship yet. Your legs would feel already weak!"

Darwin buried his head deeper.

He knew that Charlie was telling the truth.

Thinking back then, his father had participated in the Southwest War."

"His old superior came to North America before him. After making some money,"

"He invited him to come to the United States to make money."

"At that time, they were armed with guns. The middle-aged man with bullet scars formed a gang in Chinatown and made a name for himself in the United States and Canada.

In that era, North America was like a sponge, frantically absorbing immigrants legal and illegal from all over the world,

And gangs established by various ethnic groups sprung up.

Chapter 5822

Generally speaking, New York City alone had at least a thousand gangs,

Large and small, and across the United States, there were tens of thousands of gangs.

However, the Chinese gang of that era, who had just arrived,

Was able to fight its way out of tens of thousands of gangs.

However, by Darwin's generation, the bloody spirit has almost disappeared,

So the Chinese Gang continued to lose in various gang struggles, continued to retreat,

And continued to shrink. Originally, they naively thought that at least there was still a stronghold of Chinatown,

But who knew? It can be imagined that the enemy's strength has long been overwhelming,

And a few risky attempts have defeated them.

At this moment, Darwin was extremely ashamed.

Recalling that when his father was still alive, he never bowed his head to anyone,

But when it came to him, although he inherited the inheritance he left behind,

In his hands, this estate was quickly destroyed.

Thinking of this, he said to Charlie with red eyes:

"Mr. Wade, I swear to you that I will definitely bring back the blood of the Chinese Gang!"

Charlie nodded slightly, stood up, stretched, and said:

"I've said what needs to be said, so I won't delay here any longer."

"From now on, you have to take care of yourself."

"If you encounter trouble in the future, you can only rely on yourself."

Both of them nodded, and Charlie continued:

"By the way, there is one more thing."

"You should restrain yourselves with the moral principles of the world."

"Always compete with the strong for food. Don't bully the weak, the dominant, and don't harm nature."

"If one day you two become like those people, full of evil,"

"I will come to the United States again to kill you with my own hands!"

When Charlie and Hogan left the roasted goose shop together,

Hogan looked back at the simple facade and sighed softly:

"From now on, my father's roasted goose skill will be lost."

Charlie asked him with a smile:

"Uncle Zhong, do you doubt or object to my decision today?"

Hogan was silent for a moment and said seriously:

"Master, Jordan is an orphan I adopted, not a domesticated pet."

"From the day I adopted him, I never thought of making any plans for his life."

"He learned how to cook roast goose with me, and for him, this was not my intention,"

"But he had a wandering childhood, had neither read much nor had the heart to read,"

"And his status as an illegal immigrant meant that it would be difficult for him to get out of Chinatown,"

"So I taught him how to make roast goose,"

"And at least let him have the ability to make a living."

Speaking of this, Hogan added: "As for whether he chooses to sell roast goose or give up selling roast goose,"

"I respect his choice, but the opportunity given to him by the young master today is too great."

"I am afraid that his experience is not enough and I can't grasp it."

Charlie said seriously:

"Uncle Zhong might as well look at this problem in a different way."

Hogan said respectfully: "Master, please say it."

Charlie said: "Before you and I came, Jordan was already under their radar."

"Bullied and have already been beaten. Today they came to visit,"

"And Jordan definitely couldn't come up with the three thousand dollars."

"So if we hadn't come, what would have happened to Jordan now?"

"At best, he would have been beaten more seriously."

"The beatings, judging from the brutality of those gang members,"

"There is a high probability that Jordan will have lifelong sequelae,"

"Ranging from disability to paralysis, and this is only a relatively good result;"

After a pause, Charlie said again: "To think about the worst, these people have already started killing in Chinatown,"

"And they have killed more than one or two people."

"If they want to use Jordan to kill chickens and monkeys today,"

"Or if Jordan resists too fiercely today, once they pull out their guns,"

"Jordan will definitely die today."

"So, it can range from serious injury to death."

"In this case, Jordan has nothing to lose. From now on, he will gain everything;"

"Besides, When Jordan was about to shoot and kill those few gangsters,"

"He was really murderous. Being able to be murderous in the face of the enemy who oppressed him means that he still has blood."

"Taking this path is definitely for him. It's better than not leaving."

Hogan nodded slightly in agreement and then asked:

"By the way, young master, why didn't Jordan shoot and kill those people again?"

Charlie said: "He will definitely kill people in the future,"

"But it shouldn't be now."

"Killing so many people right off the bat can easily lead to cruelty and bloodlust."

"It's better to let him adapt slowly."

After saying that, Charlie asked Hogan:

"Uncle, you didn't rest all night, do you want to start?"

"Go to the hotel to catch up on some sleep?"

"No." Hogan waved his hand quickly and said:

"I came with the young master to do business."

"Let's wait until the business is done."

"Let's go to Queens now and find a place to have a cup of coffee."

"It's time for Peter's antique shop to open."

"Okay." Charlie nodded: "Then let's go directly to Queens."

Chapter 5823

New York, Queens.

Queens is a large area. Although it is not as prosperous as Manhattan,

Its central location can be regarded as a smaller version of Manhattan.

Moreover, Queens has a dense population and a lot of immigrants of all ethnic groups,

So it is relatively lively.

The famous Flushing is a neighborhood where Chinese and Chinese traders gather.

Peter Zhou's antique shop is located in the center of Queens.

Although the store is not large, the location is really not a choice.

When Charlie and Hogan parked opposite the antique store,

They found that the antique store was not open.

At first, Hogan didn't notice anything wrong.

After all, it was still morning, and a few antique shops opened early in the morning.

But Charlie, who was obviously more powerful, discovered something unusual.

He saw the mottled rust on the iron door and handle of the antique store,

As if no one had taken care of it for a while.

He originally planned to have a cup of coffee opposite,

So he drove the car to the opposite side of the road and stopped.

When he walked closer to check, he discovered that the antique shop had indeed not been open for a long time,

And there were even spider webs hanging above the folding iron door.

Looking inside through the window, the displays inside were all dirty and seemed to have not been maintained for a long time.

Hogan on the side couldn't help frowning:

"It feels like this place has been closed for at least a few months."

"Yes." Charlie nodded: "Didn't it mean that the Zhou family has run many antique shops in Europe and the United States?"

"Maybe this place has been abandoned?"

Hogan took a look at the second-hand store next door,

And found that although the store still had a closed sign,

There were already people inside, so he walked up, knocked on the door, and chatted with people.

After chatting, he turned around and came out and said to Charlie:

"Master, let's go back to the car and talk."

Charlie realized that Hogan might have found some sensitive clues,

So he returned to the car with him.

After getting in the car, Hogan said:

"Master, I just asked the owner next door."

"The owner said that Peter Zhou was arrested in this store four months ago,"

"And the store was closed accordingly."

"Caught?" Charlie curiously asked: "Why was he arrested?"

Hogan said: "It is said that it was because of fraud, but the shop owner next door said that his situation was very special and different from ordinary fraud."

"When he was arrested, it was the FBI. The people who came to arrest were very involved."

"FBI..."

Charlie muttered and asked him: "Uncle Zhong, shouldn't the police be responsible for cases like fraud?"

Hogan said: "No. Certainly, if the circumstances are serious,"

"Endanger national security, or involve important people and items,"

"The FBI may be responsible. Since Peter Zhou is suspected of fraud,"

"And if arrested by the FBI, it proves that the situation should be quite serious."

Charlie asked: "Does the shop owner just now know about Peter Zhou's current situation?"

Hogan shook his head and said: "That person doesn't know very well."

"He only knows that the Zhou family's antique shops in the United States seem to have been closed."

"As for his current situation, that person has not received any information."

As he spoke, Hogan sighed helplessly and said, "In these years in New York,"

"I have basically been bored in Chinatown and rarely come out."

"I don't know anyone. I can't find a suitable person to ask for news."

Charlie pursed his lips and said, "It's okay. Regarding matters in New York,"

"It's probably reliable to ask Miss Fei."

"Her connections and information channels are definitely much better than the two of us."

After saying that, he took out his mobile phone and called Stella.

The phone rang seven or eight times before it was finally picked up.

Stella asked as soon as she opened her mouth: "Mr. Bai, how is the situation in Atlanta?"

Charlie realized that Stella might not be able to speak easily,

And she had completely made up a title,

Probably because she was with his wife at the moment.

So Charlie asked, "If it's inconvenient for Miss Fei, we can talk later."

Stella said, "I'm working on a project in New York right now."

"Give me a moment. I'll get back to you in five minutes."

"Okay," Charlie responded and hung up the phone.

Five minutes later, Stella's phone call came on time.

As soon as the call came through, she said respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, I was discussing plans with your missess."

"I was afraid that she would misunderstand,"

"So I didn't dare to talk to you directly. Could you please forgive me?"

Charlie smiled and said: "It's okay,"

"You are more thoughtful than me. How is she doing with you recently?"

Stella said: "She has been busy with the project these days."

"Because I wasn't sure how long you needed me to hold off,"

"So I pretended to be real and entrusted her with full responsibility for the project here."

"It may be a little tiring, but she is still very involved."

Charlie smiled. He said: "My wife is still very enterprising, much better than me."

Stella smiled slightly and said: "Mr. Wade must be very enterprising,"

"Otherwise he wouldn't have let me invite his wife to New York."

After saying that, Stella quickly asked:

"By the way, Mr. Wade, do you have anything to do with me?"

Charlie hummed and said, "I want you to help me find out about a person."

Stella said without thinking: "Tell me the situation and I will start immediately."

Charlie said: "There is an antique dealer named Zhou Peter."

"It is said that the Zhou family is quite famous for antiques in Europe and the United States."

"I don't know if you have heard of them?"

Stella said with a smile: "Peter Zhou, his family is indeed quite famous in the Chinese antique circle."

"They have been mainly engaged in Chinese antiques overseas for so many years."

"From the beginning of the Opium War to the end of the Anti-Japanese War,"

"There are a large number of European and American antiques they dealt in."

"Peter Zhou's family's main business is to take these Chinese antiques from overseas and then sell them."

"Some precious cultural relics were often donated to China for free."

"My grandfather often bought some from them in the past."

"It's just that he has gotten older and played less in the past few years."

Chapter 5824

Charlie smiled and said, "Miss Fei would be the best if she knew him."

"To tell you the truth, I have some very important matters to consult with him."

"But after I arrived in New York, I found that their store had been closed."

"It is said that he was arrested by the FBI on suspicion of fraud."

"I wonder if you can help me check his whereabouts?"

Stella said in surprise: "Wade Sir, have you come to New York? Does Madam know?"

Charlie said: "I came in a hurry this time, and the investigation was a bit sensitive,"

"So I didn't tell her, and I ask you Miss Fei to keep it a secret for me."

Stella said hurriedly: "Mr. Wade, don't worry, I won't tell anyone."

As she spoke, she added: "You just said that Peter Zhou was arrested."

"I have never heard of this. But don't worry,"

"I'll ask someone to collect clues and let you know after I figure it out!"

"Okay." Charlie thanked, "Thank you, Miss Fei."

After hanging up the phone, Charlie said to Hogan:

"Uncle Zhong, Miss Fei will help us check."

"It will probably take some time. Let's go to Shangri-La to have some breakfast and then take a rest."

"No problem." Hogan nodded and smiled:

"It's just that it's a short distance from Shangri-La."

"If Miss Fei's side progresses quickly, the news may come in less than half an hour."

"Or we might as well just have something to eat across the street."

"As long as you give me a cup of coffee, I won't have to sleep all day."

Charlie also felt that what he said made sense, so he agreed.

The two of them arrived at the restaurant opposite,

Ordered some food and drank some coffee.

Before they finished a cup of coffee, Stella called.

As soon as the phone call came through, Stella said to Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, I have already found out what you asked me to check."

"Peter Zhou was indeed arrested by the FBI four months ago."

"He was arrested because he offended the Routhschild family and they asked the FBI to arrest him."

Charlie frowned and asked, "Routhschild family? Is it a direct line or a collateral line?"

"Direct line." Stella Said: "It is said that the level is quite high."

"He should be a core member of the family."

Charlie asked again: "Then what specifically caused them to be offended? Have you heard about it?"

"No." Stella said truthfully: "It is said that although the FBI arrested him,"

"It was the Routhschilds who personally interrogated him."

"When the Routhschilds interrogated him, the FBI was not qualified to stay at the scene,"

“But it is said that after the interrogation, the Routhschilds were very angry and used their own power to imprison Peter in Brooklyn Prison without trial.”

“This continued for several months, Peter’s family and lawyers were not allowed to see him.”

Charlie is not surprised. After all, they are the Rothschild family.

Not only are they extremely wealthy,

But they have already penetrated into the powerful elite of the United States.

They naturally have the ability to catch people and lock them up.

Doing stuff is not that difficult, it may even only require one sentence.

So, Charlie asked her: “In a situation like this,”

“If you put people in jail without trial and are not allowed to visit,”

"Does that mean they will never get out in this life?"

"It's very possible."

She said: "The Rothschild family probably wants to get some clues or results from him."

"He will never be released until the goal is achieved,"

"Even if the best lawyers in the United States are called it is still useless."

"Once this happens, they can label Peter as a threat to the country's territorial security at any time."

"Which will be difficult for anyone to use."

Charlie asked her: "Is there any way for Miss Fei to get him out?"

Stella said in embarrassment: "Mr. Wade, tell you the truth."

"In New York, theoretically there is nothing that the Fei family can't do,"

"But the premise is that this family has no objection."

"In New York and even the entire United States, if something is decided by the Rothschild family,"

"No one can change it. If I go to recruit people,"

"Everyone I find will definitely tell me that this matter can't be done."

Charlie smacked his lips, feeling a little difficult in his heart.

The main purpose of coming to see Peter this time was to find out what kind of relationship he had with his father,

Why he changed his name to Zhou Liangyun and went to work at Antique Shop,

And how he had obtained the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" with him.

There is some connection that he doesn't know about.

But all this is based on the premise that he must see him and face him face to face.

Now Peter Zhou was sent to prison by the Rothschild family,

And even Stella couldn't get him out of prison.

This was really difficult to handle.

In desperation, Charlie asked her: "Miss Fei,"

"If you were asked to send someone to Brooklyn Prison, could you do it?"

Chapter 5825

"Send people in?"

Stella asked him subconsciously:

"Mr. Wade, you...you don't want me to send you in, right?"

"That's right," Charlie said:

"Please help me get a false identity,"

"And then send me to Brooklyn Prison."

"I want to meet Peter Zhou."

Stella thought for a while and said:

"Mr. Wade, I will send you in for questioning. But..."

"Not much hope, I can't guarantee whether you will be able to see Peter Zhou after you go in."

"After all, his situation is too special,"

"And it is worthy of the core members of the Routhchild family to spend a lot of effort on his behalf,"

"No matter what he is offended for. For the other party, this matter must be unusual,"

"So he must also be receiving special attention in the Prison."

"If you want to see him, it will probably take some effort."

Charlie smiled and said: "It doesn't matter, we have to go in first to talk about these."

Stella asked: "When does Mr. Wade want to go?"

Charlie said decisively: "The sooner the better,"

"Can you send me in before noon?"

Stella also replied simply: "No problem,"

"I will make arrangements, please wait for my call."

Charlie hung up the phone temporarily, and Hogan asked him:

"Master, are you planning to go to the prison to see Peter Zhou?"

"Yes."

Charlie said, "The person he offended was Rothchild's core member."

"This is beyond Stella's ability."

"At the moment, there is no better way except for me to go to the prison to see him."

Hogan said with a puzzled look: "Although his antique business is doing well,"

"Compared with Routhchild, it pales into insignificance,"

"Not even a drop in the bucket."

"How could he offend the core members of Routhchild?"

Charlie shook his head: "I don't know,"

"Even I have never come into contact with the core members of the Routhchild family."

After saying that, Charlie added: "So I have to meet him to know the answers I want to know."

"And can also understand by the way why he offended the Routhchild family."

"He was a friend of my father during his lifetime,"

"And he was probably kind to me. If he is really in trouble, I can't just sit idly by."

Hogan wanted to persuade Charlie not to easily conflict with the Routhchild family,

But when the words came to his lips,

He swallowed them again because he thought of himself.

When Charlie first met him, he was willing to offend Gerard Liu for him.

If that Zhou Peter was really kind to him, and according to his character,

He would definitely compete with the Routhchild family for Peter Zhou.

In desperation, he could only say:

"Prisons here are a mixed bag."

"Now that the young master has made up his mind,"

"Please be careful and try not to reveal your true identity,"

"When you first come into contact with the Routhchild family."

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Uncle, don't worry, I know it well."

"I just asked Miss Fei to prepare a new identity for me."

Hogan hesitated for a moment and said,

"Master, how about I go with you,"

"So that I'll take care of you."

Charlie said: "Uncle, you can just wait for me outside."

"It's more convenient for me to go by myself for this kind of thing."

"If you come with me, I will devote my energy to taking care of you."

"After all, you also said, prisons here are a mixed bag."

"It's not dangerous for me, but it's different for you."

Hogan nodded lightly. He knew that although he could help Charlie get some ideas,

Most of the time he would definitely cause trouble for Charlie,

The environment in the prison was a jungle environment.

He was old and had little ability to protect him in that environment.

So he said to Charlie: "Master,"

"From prisons, you can communicate with the outside world by phone."

"If you need me to do anything, please contact me at any time."

"Okay."

...

Chapter 5826

After the two had breakfast, Charlie drove to the Shangri-La Hotel in New York.

Because he was going to Brooklyn Prison today,

He had someone prepare a luxurious suite for Hogan.

The two rested in the room for a while, and Charlie received a call from Stella.

On the phone, Stella asked Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, where are you now? I have almost arranged the matter."

"If it is convenient for you, I will come out to meet you now and tell you the specific things."

Charlie said, "I'm at Shangri-La now. You can come directly."

Ten minutes later, Stella hurried over.

As soon as they met, she respectfully said to Charlie:

“Mr. Wade, I have prepared the identity you want.”

After saying that, she took out a passport, handed it to him and said:

“This is a Malaysian identity. You can claim to the outside world that you are a Malaysian Chinese,”

“And your identity does not have entry records in the United States.”

“In this way, the security of your identity can also be increased to avoid being found out by interested parties.”

Charlie nodded, took the passport, opened it, and took a look,

The photo is a photo of himself, and the name is Chen Wade.

Charlie saw that the workmanship of this passport was very genuine,

So he couldn't help but ask: "Is this passport real?"

Stella nodded and said: "This is made up of the Malaysian Embassy through the Congo trust relationship."

"Yes, it's a real passport."

Charlie praised: "The Fei family in New York really have great hands and eyes."

Stella smiled and said: "Since it is your need,"

"Mr. Wade, then Stella will naturally do everything possible to meet it."

With that, she said to Charlie: "By the way, Mr. Wade, I have arranged for the Immigration Bureau's informants."

"If you are ready, they will detain you on the grounds of illegal immigration and being suspected of multiple thefts."

"You will be arrested, and then expedited to the Brooklyn Prison through the internal fast track to wait for the next step of the Immigration Bureau."

"Illegal immigrants are caught breaking the law and sent directly to prison."

"This situation is still very common in the United States."

"After all, there are too many illegal immigrants in the United States,"

"And there is no formal process. They can't cope with it, so most of them are arrested and sent to prison first,"

"And then they decide whether to be deported or kicked out, or stay in prison,"

"So if you go in with this background, no one will suspect you."

Charlie nodded and asked: "Then I can go to Brooklyn Prison today?"

"Yes." Stella nodded: "I just asked within the Fei family,"

"We can also find someone in Brooklyn Prison who can cooperate."

"He is the person in charge of the First Ward of Brooklyn Prison and can help you quickly complete the admission process."

"However, the entire Brooklyn Prison is actually controlled by the Routhchild family,"

"And most of them are their spies. I was afraid of alerting others,"

"So I didn't let anyone consult that person about Peter Zhou,"

"But if you need it, I can let someone give it a try."

Charlie shook his head and said, "It's better not to ask, so as not to leak the news."

Stella asked again: "Then how long do you plan to stay in this time?"

"If you have finished your business and are ready to come out,"

"Call me at any time, and I will ask people from the Immigration Bureau to come and pick you out."

"Then tell the prison to take you out."

"If you are repatriated to Malaysia, this matter will not arouse other people's suspicions."

Charlie said: "We haven't determined how long we will stay for the time being."

"We will wait until the matter is completed. It is not too early now."

"The Immigration Bureau will arrest the person before sending him back."

"There are some procedures to go through when we get to the prison,"

"So Miss Fei might as well arrange for the people at the Immigration Bureau to start preparations now,"

"And I'll go to Chinatown and wait for them to catch me."

Chapter 5827

At noon, when Charlie was sitting alone in a Sichuan restaurant in Chinatown eating,

Two Immigration Bureau police cars suddenly stopped in front of the hotel with their lights flashing silently.

Charlie saw everything but pretended not to care and continued to eat with his head down.

At this time, several police officers rushed in quickly,

Took a photo to compare the guests in the hotel,

And suddenly rushed to Charlie and asked loudly:

“Are you Yechen who smuggled himself to the United States from Malaysia?”

Charlie raised his head, shook his head innocently, and said,

"No..."

The policeman checked the photo again,

Then sneered and said to his colleagues next to him,

"That's him, take him away!"

As soon as he finished speaking, several policemen rushed towards him.

He came forward, twisted Charlie's arms to his back, and then cuffed him.

Charlie pretended to struggle for a few times.

When the other party made a gesture of touching the gun,

He quickly calmed down and stopped struggling.

The police then handcuffed him,

Took him out of the hotel and put him in the back of one of the police cars.

The police car roared all the way and headed straight to the immigration office.

At this time, the police officers did not know anything about Charlie.

They only knew that their superiors informed them that a Malaysian illegal immigrant,

Suspected of multiple thefts appeared in a restaurant in Chinatown,

And asked them to seize the opportunity to arrest him.

After several people took Charlie back to the immigration office,

They confiscated his Malaysian passport,

A worthless old mobile phone and more than two hundred US dollars in cash.

After checking the identity information in the passport,

The Immigration Bureau confirmed Yechen's identity as an illegal immigrant in Malaysia.

Afterward, Charlie was temporarily put into the detention room of the Immigration Bureau,

Waiting for the next step.

When Charlie came to the detention room, there were already at least twenty people in the small detention room.

These people had different skin colors, and each one looked very decadent and frightened.

Seeing Charlie come in, these people all looked at him.

Then, an Asian man with a scruffy beard asked him in English with a strong accent:

"Are you Japanese?"

Charlie shook his head:

"I am Malaysian, my parents are Chinese."

Another Asian-looking man with short hair immediately asked excitedly when he heard this:

"Brother, I am Chinese, we are half-compatriots!"

Charlie nodded and asked, "How did you get in?"

The short-haired man smiled and laughed at himself:

"How else could I have gotten in?"

"I was caught cheating. Have no identity, have no income,"

"People robbed me of everything on the road."

"I didn't have a place to stay when I came to the United States."

"I set up a tent in the park every day, and the tent was stolen too."

"I wanted to steal a bicycle to deliver food, but I was caught by the police and now I am here."

Charlie frowned: "You came in through the wires."

"Logically, you should go to Los Angeles,"

"Which is closer to Mexico. Why did you come to New York?"

The short-haired man patted his thigh:

"Brother, you know the stuff too!"

"Did you also come in through a wire?"

Charlie shook his head: "I came by boat."

The short-haired man was a little disappointed and sighed:

"It's better for you to take the boat."

"You boarded the boat from your hometown and wandered around for a few months."

"Unlike us who are walking the line, this journey has been so damn hard."

"It's not an exaggeration to say, buddy, it's not an exaggeration to say that I will lose my skin even if I don't die."

At this time, someone in the crowd muttered:

"It's a waste to take a boat, walking the line."

"At least you have to stand on the ground the whole time."

"You may have to swim the last kilometer of the boat."

"There were more than 60 people on the boat, and only half of them made it ashore."

"The rest don't know where the waves took them."

When the short-haired man heard this, shrank his neck and sighed:

"Anyway, I really regret it."

"This place is not a fcking paradise on earth."

"It is simply a purgatory on earth."

"The liar agent told me before I came that I would just wash dishes when I arrive here."

"Just by doing that, I can earn seven to eight thousand dollars a month."

"When I came here, in the Chinese restaurant,"

"Eight people rush to wash a bowl."

After that, he said to Charlie: "Brother, didn't you ask me why I didn't go to Los Angeles?"

"In fact, it was Los Angeles that I first went to."

"After arriving from Mexico, a large group of us rushed to Los Angeles first."

"After we arrived, we discovered that there were no jobs with such high wages."

"All the agencies were full. I slept on the street there for more than ten days."

"I could only eat some relief food every day. The relief food was barely enough to make me one-third full."

"Then I slept on the street. A guy I met said the competition in Los Angeles is so dmn fierce,"

"Why not come to New York and try your luck."

Charlie asked curiously: "It's so far from the west coast to the east coast,"

"How did you get here?"

The short-haired man chuckled: "I came by train. , it's so dmn far away,"

"Thanks to following a few homeless Americans,"

"They ran around on the train all day long,"

"So we followed all the way to New York, and our hands were all empty;"

"After coming to New York, I really lamented how prosperous New York is."

"In such a big city, there is always a place for me to stay, right?"

"Then I thought about finding a job in Chinatown, and I found a job,"

"Delivering food from a Chinese restaurant."

"But I didn't have a car, so I couldn't deliver it on my legs,"

"So I tried stealing a bicycle, and I got arrested."

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Then what are your plans next?"

The short-haired man said melancholy: "How do I know?"

"It's not worth being imprisoned for what I've done."

"Don't you know that prisons are almost overcrowded?"

"If illegal immigrants commit petty theft, they will most likely be imprisoned for a few days."

"I am released. I originally thought they could send me back,"

"But it turns out they are too lazy to take care of it now."

"After I am released, I have to sleep on the street..."

"I wish I had known that this place was such a sgumbag."

"I would have been killed. I won't come either."

Chapter 5828

Charlie nodded and said, "If you can find an opportunity, go back to China."

The short-haired man shook his head and said,

"I want to go back, but I don't have a passport,"

"I have no money, and these people won't deport me,"

"So how can I go back?"

"I can't take the same route back, this trip costs more than 10,000 US dollars..."

Charlie shrugged: "Then you will find a way to save more money to go back."

The short-haired man was about to cry:

"Brother, I just saved up money for a long time to come here,"

"And carried all the food I had never eaten in my life along the way."

"If I save up money for a long time and go back, am I wronged?"

Charlie couldn't help laughing, and asked him:

“What did you do before you came here?”

“Me?” The man chuckled and said,

“I’ve done everything at construction sites, takeaways, casual works, and group performances.”

Charlie nodded. In this situation, he didn’t do anything important.

The life of illegal immigrants is extremely difficult.

Under normal circumstances, illegal immigrants only get jobs that the lowest level of local people are not willing to do.

Hogan was a leader in the financial field in Hong Kong back then,

But when he came to the United States, he could only open a business.

Living in a roast goose shop, let alone such an ordinary person with no special skills.

At this time, the short-haired man said quietly to himself:

"But to be honest, I really want to go back if I can..."

"This place is so different from what I imagined..."

At this time, several more illegal immigrants were brought by the police.

They were all put into the detention room.

One of the yellow-skinned policemen looked at Charlie and said,

"Yechen, come out with me."

The short-haired man asked curiously:

"Brother, why did he call you?"

"He called me over."

Charlie nodded and said hello to the short-haired man:

"I am going." The short-haired man said a little disappointed:

"Why did you let him out as soon as he came in?"

The yellow-skinned policeman glanced at the short-haired man and said expressionlessly:

"He is going to be transferred to Brooklyn Prison!"

The short-haired man was startled, looked at Charlie's back and said:

"Brother, did you kill someone or set a fire?"

"I heard that prisons are a fcuking mess, so be careful!"

Charlie waved his hands without looking back and said, "Don't worry, goodbye."

The yellow-skinned policeman led Charlie to the office area, at a deserted corner, he whispered to Charlie:

"Sir, our director has taken the fast track and will send you to the Brooklyn Prison right away."

"There is an informant of mine there. When you arrive, you can find him, his name is Lucas,"

"A Brazilian, known as the Brooklyn Prison Know-It-All."

"You can ask him about the situation inside the prison."

"Just tell him that you were introduced by Andrew,"

"And he will definitely spare no effort to cooperate with you."

"Okay. I've noted it down." Charlie nodded slightly.

He thought that this policeman should be a member of the Fei family's intelligence network.

For a top family like the Fei family, it would definitely cost a lot of money.

They have the manpower and material resources to weave our own intelligence network in the United States.

There will definitely be people from Congress, police stations, and major government agencies.

Moreover, for the sake of its own security and confidentiality,

This intelligence network must be divided into multiple different levels.

The upper layers control downwards and the lower layers serve upwards.

Jumping to command and reporting is not allowed.

Even a lot of sensitive information must be isolated layer by layer.

Sometimes, only the people at the highest level may know that they are serving the Fei family.

Apart from them, the lower levels do not know at all that they are actually a member of the Fei family's intelligence network.

In this way, It can ensure that this intelligence network is safe enough.

Soon, Charlie went through the prison transfer process at the Immigration Bureau and was taken directly to the Brooklyn Prison by the police.

Although the Brooklyn Prison is not large, it is located in Brooklyn,

The most chaotic neighborhood in New York with the highest crime rate.

Therefore, the majority of prisoners held here are serious criminals,

And most of them are gang members who commit murder, arson, robbery, and drug trafficking.

Within the New York prison system, Brooklyn Prison has the messiest and worst environment.

Almost all prison guards are unwilling to work in this prison.

When Charlie was taken to Brooklyn Prison,

He went through a quick admission process and was quickly assigned to the first ward of the prison.

Because the Brooklyn Prison is located in an urban area,

It is a multi-story independent building that is entirely closed.

There is no open-air playground, so public places and indoor activity areas are in the center of the entire building.

On both sides of the public place are the First Ward and the Second Ward.

Prisoners in the two Wards can only meet when eating and doing activities.

After Charlie completed the formalities and changed into prison uniform, he took his toiletries and followed the prison guards to the first prison area.

Only when Charlie actually entered the prison area did he realize that this prison was even dirtier than a refugee camp.

Here, there is no such thing as the two-person cells with separate toilets in movies and TV shows.

There are even dozens of people crowded into one cell here,

And prisoners of all races are locked up like sardine cans.

Among them, the room was crowded with nothing but beds.

As Charlie walked along, all the cells he passed were extremely noisy.

There were even many bad guys who saw new prisoners coming in.

They shouted loudly through the iron fence, whistled, and smashed the iron fence with plastic quilts.

There was a loud bang, and some names like rookies were shouted in the mouth,

And there were even many men with perverted looks.

When they saw the tender skin and tender flesh of Charlie, they shouted some obscene words.

Charlie walked by expressionlessly, writing down all the people yelling at him,

Especially those animals with perverted looks on their faces, which made him feel disgusted,

So he couldn't help but murmur: "This sh!t-like place needs to be renovated."

Chapter 5829

Soon, the prison guards brought Charlie to the door of cell No. 8 where he was assigned.

Originally, the prisoners inside were laughing and making a mess.

The prison guard shouted through the door,

And all the prisoners were in the center of the cell now standing in line.

The two prison guards waiting at the door checked the number of people through the iron railings,

And then used the intercom to notify their colleagues to open the gate.

Then the two went in first to check, and after confirming that there was no problem,

They gave instructions to the prison guard with Charlie behind.

The prison guard pushed Charlie and the prisoners saw a man being brought into the cell.

As soon as he entered the cell, Charlie smelled a sour smell.

Body odor and foot odor mixed with the smell of bedding,

Plus the smell of the toilet made it disgusting.

As soon as Charlie entered, he couldn't help but frown,

But the prisoner inside didn't care at all about the dirty smell inside.

One of them, a muscular white man with a big beard, saw Charlie's disgusted face,

And even couldn't help but laugh and joke:

"Wow, our Asian beauties don't seem to be satisfied with the sanitary conditions here!"

A group of people around suddenly burst into laughter,

And one of them, a thin black man, said with a lewd smile:

"Boss, this guy looks like he has thin skin and tender flesh,"

"He should be one of your likings!"

The muscular man laughed and said:

"I will let him adapt to my body odor and my little brother as soon as possible!"

Everyone burst out laughing.

Charlie frowned and glanced at the muscular man,

And ten thousand ways to torture him flashed through his mind.

When the muscular man saw Charlie looking at him,

He deliberately raised his eyebrows at Charlie,

With a look of obscenity and teasing on his face.

At this time, the leading prison guard introduced Charlie:

"This is your new roommate, and he will sleep in bed No. 16 from now on."

After that, he looked at the muscular man again and reminded:

"Dean, you'd better be restrained."

"What happened last time is not over yet."

"You have caused this kind of trouble several times."

"Sh!t!" The muscular man curled his lips and said,

"I just fcuked that kid a few times."

"I was originally leading him. It gave him happiness,"

"But he couldn't think about it that way and attempted suicide."

"How can you blame me?"

"That's right!"

A prisoner agreed with a smile:

"The boss favored him, that's his blessing! What's so hard to think about?"

As he spoke, he chuckled and asked the prison guard:

"Sir, is that kid dead?"

"He is okay. He's not dead yet. He is still being treated."

The prison guard said with a dark face:

"But, it's still unclear whether he can survive,"

"So don't cause any more trouble for me."

After saying that, he glanced at Charlie and said to the muscular man named Dean:

"It's not that you can't do some things,"

"It's just that you still have to do them."

"You have to grasp the scale and don't cause us any more trouble."

The muscular man chuckled and said,

"Don't worry, I will grasp the scale!"

The prison guard nodded, then ignored Charlie and turned around with the other two prison guards.

Then he walked out.

Then, the fence gate closed automatically.

The dozen or so people who were still in the queue suddenly relaxed.

The muscular man named Dean looked at Charlie and sneered:

"Hey, new guy! Let me tell you the rules of this cell."

Charlie ignored him and walked straight to his bed No. 16.

Seeing that Charlie ignored him, Dean suddenly became a little angry.

He immediately rushed up, grabbed Charlie's collar,

Clenched his fists and gestured at Charlie:

"Boy, I'm talking to you, you fcuking listen. Don't you understand?"

Charlie frowned and said coldly:

"Your mouth really stinks, and your body also stinks."

"The whole cell is filled with a disgusting stench."

"It seems that the hygiene of this cell is not taken care of."

With that said, Charlie pushed his hand away and simply tidied up his bed.

Dean didn't expect that Charlie would dare to talk to him like this,

And he was a little confused in his heart.

He was worried that Charlie had some background that he couldn't afford to offend,

So he stepped on Charlie's bed and asked in a cold voice:

"Boy, what are you doing?"

"You're so fcuking courageous, what's your background?"

"Report it! If you can name it, I can give you some face,"

"But if you can't tell me, don't blame me for being rude to you!"

Looking at his dirty feet which were leaving shoe prints on his bed, Charlie said coldly:

"I don't have any background, I'm just an illegal immigrant caught by the immigration bureau."

"You don't need to give me face, I won't give you face,"

"Now take your dirty feet away from me and wipe these footprints clean!"

Dean was stunned for a moment.

In this cell, who can't be respectful to him?

On weekdays, he can beat whoever he wants and sleep with whoever he wants.

But he never dreamed that a frail-looking Asian with delicate skin and tender flesh would dare to speak nonsense in front of his muscular self.

Others did not expect that Charlie, the newcomer, would be so brave and dare to talk to the boss of the cell like this.

They were all shocked and curious, wanting to see how Dean would teach this ignorant boy a lesson.

You know, Dean is a standard muscle man, big and powerful,

So in a prison where fists are met,

His force value is relatively high. In this cell, no one is his opponent.

Moreover, there were a total of fifteen people in the entire cell,

Not counting Charlie, seven or eight of them were Dean's younger brothers,

And the rest were also very afraid of Dean and did not dare to mess with him at all.

At this time, Dean gritted his teeth with an annoyed look on his face and said:

"Boy, you may not know where I'm from!"

"I tell you, here, I have the final say in everything."

"I let you stand You can't sit down, you can't lie down!"

"You have to do whatever I tell you to do, you have to eat whatever I tell you to eat,"

"And you have to swallow whatever I tell you to do."

"You have to swallow whatever you want,"

"Otherwise, I will make your life worse than death!"

Charlie saw that in addition to the threat on his face when he spoke,

He was also full of vulgarity, and asked him expressionlessly:

"Are you g@y?"

Chapter 5830

Dean clenched his fists loudly: "I'm not, but here,"

"I like a thin-skinned guy like you who has to serve me!"

Charlie nodded: "You want me to serve you, right?"

"Come and tell me what kind of services you need specifically."

Dean laughed evilly and said, "It's meaningless,"

"Why don't I take you to the bathroom and teach you step by step,"

"So that you can practice it directly!"

"Wow!" Everyone cheered, and some even said excitedly:

"Boss, are you going to have a good time before it gets dark?"

"Can you let me have a good time when you are done?"

Dean smiled and said: "Let me inspect the goods for everyone first!"

"After I'm done, everyone who is interested can go in and have a good time!"

As he said, he darkened his face, looked at Charlie, and said coldly:

"Come on, follow me to the bathroom!"

Charlie nodded, pointed to his feet on his bed, and said calmly:

"I'll tell you about the shoe prints later."

After that, he tidied up his clothes, and first took the step towards the bathroom.

Dean chuckled and said to the people watching around him:

"You have character, I like it."

"You guys wait outside and no one is allowed to peek."

"Otherwise, I will twist his head off!"

Everyone nodded with smiles.

And then Dean also walked into the bathroom.

As soon as he entered the bathroom, he closed the door and said to Charlie with a lewd smile:

"Since that kid committed suicide last time,"

"I haven't met someone as thin and tender as you in a while."

"If you just listen to me, I can make you walk sideways in Brooklyn,"

"But if you don't obey me, I will make your life worse than death every second you spend here!"

Charlie looked at him, covered his nose, and asked:

"Why your fcking mouth is so stinky?"

"Listening to you just makes my eyes burn."

"Don't you usually brush your teeth?"

"Fck!" Seeing Charlie ridiculing himself, Dean immediately cursed:

"You fcuking think I have a bad mouth?"

"Let me tell you, I have other things."

"The place stinks even more!"

"I'll put it in your m0uth soon and let you have a good taste!"

After that, he reached out to untie his pants and said with a sinister smile:

"Boy, I'm going to teach you a lesson today."

"Teach you how to survive in Brooklyn Prison!"

"Lesson?" Charlie sneered: "How about I give you a lesson first, a hygiene class!"

After saying that, Charlie's right hand suddenly moved with lightning speed
Covering his ears,

He grabbed his neck and pressed his thumb hard on his Adam's apple, almost
crushing it.

Dean didn't expect that the thin Charlie would be the first to attack him,

And he didn't expect that Charlie's arms, which seemed to have no muscles at
all, would be extremely powerful!

When he strangled his neck, his brain seemed to be deprived of oxygen in an
instant,

And his neck was in severe pain, so painful that his body could not exert any
strength.

He has been practicing fitness for many years,

And the direction of fitness has always been strength,

Which is completely developing in the direction of a strongman.

In his opinion, his body strength can be ranked among the top five in the entire Brooklyn Prison.

How could he be crushed by a thin Asian man!

He was suffering from severe pain in his neck.

No matter how hard he struggled, he couldn't loosen Charlie's fingers even a little bit.

He couldn't breathe at all, and his face soon turned blue and purple from the suffocation.

He wanted to beg for mercy, but he couldn't speak at all.

The look in his eyes that looked at Charlie had changed from contempt and wretchedness to one of deep fear.

Charlie looked at his frightened look and sneered:

"You are still not convinced that you have a bad mouth."

"It seems that you haven't liked brushing your teeth since you were a child."

"When you grow up, you are even more dirty and lazy."

"Come on, let me teach you. , How should you clean up a bad mouth like yours!"

After saying that, Charlie took the toilet brush beside the toilet with his left hand,

Pinched his mouth open with his right hand,

And directly brushed the dirty toilet brush. Put it straight into his mouth.

Although Dean is very big, one of his chest muscles is almost as big as an adult's head,

But this guy's mouth is really not that big in comparison.

When Charlie forced the toilet brush, which was thick and covered with hard burrs, into his mouth, two bloody gashes were opened at the corners of his mouth.

Dean suddenly shivered in pain, but Charlie showed no mercy at all.

With a strong hand, he stuffed the entire toilet brush head into Dean's mouth.

Then, as if he were cleaning a toilet, he scrubbed hard a few times, causing Dean's mouth to bleed continuously.

Dean felt that his entire mouth and throat were in terrible pain.

The hard plastic bristles had already caused countless bloody wounds in his mouth.

His whole body almost collapsed and he couldn't help but shed tears.

He wanted to whimper desperately to attract the attention of the boys outside the door and let them come in to rescue him.

However, the bathroom door had been closed by himself,

His mouth was filled with toilet brush, and his throat was pinched tightly by Charlie's fingers.

Even if he whimpered desperately, it was as weak and could not be heard by anyone outside.

With no hope of help, Dean could only raise his hands above his head with difficulty,

Praying to Charlie with his eyes with a miserable look on his face.

Charlie temporarily stopped his movements, left the toilet brush in his mouth,

And asked him with a sneer: "Didn't you just teach me how to survive in Brooklyn?"

"Why are you crying like a girl now?"

"Are you not worthy of your muscles?"

Dean was speechless, and he couldn't care about Charlie's humiliation,

And he couldn't control his tears.

He could only look at Charlie with more humble eyes, hoping that Charlie would show mercy.

But Charlie didn't have any sympathy for him.

He pushed the toilet brush deeper and asked him,

"What were you talking about just now? Are you trying to stuff something somewhere?"

Dean shook his head in fear. But Charlie continued:

"Hey, you don't admit it, do you? Well, aren't you a good one?"

"Why don't I help you stuff this toilet brush behind your back,"

"So that you can feel completely satisfied?"

Dean felt like five thunderbolts struck his head.

He saw Charlie's cold and solemn expression, which didn't look like he was threatening him at all.

His whole body was so frightened that he was trembling, fearing that Charlie would really do this.

So his knees weakened and he knelt on the ground with a thud.

He clasped his hands on top of his head and kept begging Charlie for mercy with gestures.

Charlie looked at his extremely frightened look and asked curiously:

"What? Are you scared?"

Dean nodded vigorously and shed tears everywhere.

Charlie twisted his wrist and twisted the toilet brush in his mouth again.

A stream of blood mixed with saliva flowed down the corners of his mouth.

Dean's heart was completely broken at this moment.

Seeing that every one of Dean's blood vessels was beating wildly in pain and his heart was collapsed,

Charlie was not ready to let him go, but said extremely coldly:

"Remember this! As long as I still see you unhappy, it's useless for you to be afraid,"

"And it's useless to beg for mercy, I will just like you used to bully the weak when you were a child,"

"I will continue to hit you randomly, impromptu, and for no reason,"

"And continue to destroy you until you are completely dead!"

Chapter 5831

At this moment, Dean did not dare to have any doubts about every word Charlie said.

When he heard that Charlie would continue to destroy him until he is dead,

His heart felt as desperate as a person who grew up in a tropical rainforest,

And had never seen ice and snow in nature,

And was suddenly thrown into a pool filled with liquid nitrogen.

He knew that he was no match for Charlie,

And he also knew that all the younger brothers outside him combined were certainly no match for Charlie.

Therefore, he knew even more that there was no possibility for him to escape now.

If the younger brothers realized something was wrong and came in,

They would probably all be subdued by Charlie, and he would still not be able to be saved.

And now, there are at least four hours until dinner time.

Now, he no longer thinks about how to take revenge,

Or even how to save his face and dignity.

He just wants to beg Charlie to stop this inhumane torture and humiliation.

Who would have thought that honor and self-esteem...

That he was willing to defend with his own death and that of others would be completely pierced,

And shattered by the old, dirty, and smelly toilet brush in his mouth.

Kneeling on the ground, he could only nod desperately with the toilet brush in his mouth,

His hands clasped above his head,

Like a well-trained teddy dog, trying to use the most humble attitude to get Charlie's forgiveness.

Charlie looked at the miserable state of him kneeling on the ground, sneered, and asked:

"Has anyone begged you on their knees before,"

"Like you begged on your knees?"

Dean's expression was stunned for a moment,

And a few thoughts could not help but arise in his heart

Familiar and unfamiliar faces were all poor people who had been tortured to death by his inhuman means,

Or tortured to the point of committing suicide.

In fact, in terms of cruelty, Dean is far more cruel than Charlie.

He could use the cruelest, violent, and humiliating methods,

On the most innocent, cowardly, and pitiful people, and he takes pleasure in doing so.

But Charlie, no matter how ruthless his methods were, would never hurt innocent people.

Seeing that Dean didn't dare to make any response,

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "It's the first time we've met,"

"And I don't know much about your past,"

"But it doesn't matter, those people outside must know very well what you've done."

"Let them tell me what evil you have done!"

After saying that, Charlie grabbed the tail of the toilet brush,

Lifted it up hard, and directly lifted Dean who was kneeling on the ground.

What followed was an even more severe pain in Dean's mouth.

He felt that there was not even a piece of good skin the size of a needle tip in his mouth anymore,

And it was all blood and bloody ulcers.

The pain was heartbreaking.

As for Charlie, he never had the slightest sympathy for such people.

Even though Dean had collapsed for several rounds,

In Charlie's opinion, this was just a small appetizer.

After using the toilet brush to pick him up with one hand,

Charlie walked to the bathroom door and gently turned the door handle.

At this time, there were fifteen manpower outside,

And seven or eight people looked excited.

Chapter 5832

There was even a tall and lanky man who couldn't hold himself back any longer.

As he unbuttoned his belt, he said to a few people around him:

"Boss is done, it's my turn to feel good!"

As he said that, he ran to the door jumping.

Waiting expectantly for the bathroom door to open.

The moment the door opened, he looked around to see the situation inside,

And said with a flattering look:

"How do you feel, boss..."

As soon as he finished speaking, he realized that the person standing in front of him turned out to be a cold-faced Charlie.

He was stunned, but he didn't feel anything unusual.

He just said with a lewd smile:

"Oh, my Asian beauty, you can't help but want to find a second one?"

Charlie smiled and held out one hand and picked Dean on the inside of the door in front of him and said with a smile:

"It seems that you really want to be the second one."

The tall and thin man seemed to have seen an evil ghost.

Whose skin was peeled off at this moment.

He was extremely frightened and stared.

His mouth was wide open, but he couldn't say anything or even make any sound.

He never dared to imagine that the man in front of him,

Who was more miserable than the clown was actually the boss Dean.

Whom he had admired and followed for a long time.

When Dean saw him, he subconsciously wanted to call for help,

But his mouth was still blocked by the toilet brush.

He opened his mouth desperately,

And the blood and saliva in his mouth surged out instantly,

Covering the scalp of the tall, thin man with fear and a tingling sensation.

Others knew that Dean had a bad temper.

Although they liked to watch the fun in this situation,

Except for the tall and lanky man, almost no one dared to come close to watch,

So they still didn't know what was going on.

The tall and thin man collapsed in fear and subconsciously wanted to retreat,

But as soon as he took a step back,

Charlie raised his foot and kicked him hard in the chest.

With a bang, the tall and thin man flew out directly from the bathroom door in a parabola shape,

And then hit the opposite wall with a bang.

He almost didn't even make a sound.

He completely passed out.

The other people in the cell were startled by this sudden scene.

Everyone subconsciously came over to take a look, and they saw the miserable Dean.

No one could believe the scene in front of them,

And didn't know what to do for a moment,

But Charlie pulled the toilet brush out of Dean's mouth with force,

Then sneered and said to Dean: "Come on,"

"What do you want?"

"What you said to you little brothers, say it now."

The moment the toilet plug was pulled out,

The last thing Dean wanted to say was to yell, 'Kill him.'

However, when the words came to his lips, he couldn't say them anyway.

He already knew very clearly in his heart.

That Charlie's combat power was an absolute dimensionality reduction blow in this cell.

Chapter 5833

If he lets these minions attack him,

Let alone whether these minions will be killed by him,

Charlie will definitely not let him go just because of his rebellious behavior.

Seeing that Dean was silent, Charlie slapped him in the face and said coldly:

"Weren't you pretty dmn good at talking just now?"

"As soon as I entered this cell, your broken mouth stopped."

"You stopped, why are you playing so hard now?"

Dean was slapped so hard that several of his teeth were knocked out,

And the severe pain made his brain feel like it had been stabbed repeatedly by countless iron needles.

When the others saw Dean being beaten, they felt even more shocked.

They also know that Dean's fighting power is extremely powerful.

Even he was mutilated into such a bird-like state.

Afraid that the combined strength of Dean is not enough.

So everyone subconsciously stepped back, not daring to come forward to provoke Charlie.

At this time, Charlie pulled up a plastic chair and sat directly in front of a dozen people.

Then he picked up the toilet brush stained with blood and flicked it hard on the ground in front of him,

And a line of blood appeared on the ground.

Afterward, Charlie said calmly: "It's good of you to give it to me."

"I'll give you three seconds to line up behind this line."

"After I count to three, if there are still people who haven't stood still, I will break one leg."

After saying that, Charlie stretched out a finger and shouted:

"One!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Dean struggled to stand behind the red line made of his own blood.

Charlie stretched out another finger at this time: "Two!"

Although the others were completely frightened into stupidity, seeing that Dean, the victim, responded immediately,

No one dared to delay any longer, so everyone lined up behind the red line.

Charlie nodded at this time and said one word lightly: "Three!"

At this time, everyone had lined up and stood in line, and the only one who did not come to line up was the one who was kicked out by Charlie just now and bumped into the wall.

Charlie stood up at this time, walked around the human wall, came to the back, looked at the tall and thin man who was unconscious,

Grabbed his slightly curly hair, and dragged him to the front of the human wall.

Afterward, Charlie threw him to the ground and left him lying there motionless like a dead dog.

He turned to the remaining dozen people and said,

"I just said, if I count to three and no one stands still, this guy is lying there motionless like a dead dog,"

"Not taking my words seriously at all. If this is the case, how can you lead this team in the future?"

"So, I will break his legs in front of you today. I want you to know that I do what I say!"

Everyone was confused when they heard this, and they thought to themselves,

Isn't the reason why this guy is motionless like a dead dog just because of you?

How can you still blame him so confidently?

When he was confused, he saw Charlie lift his foot and step on the tall and thin man's right leg.

There was a click, and the bones broke.

Immediately afterward, the man woke up from his coma in an instant, rolling around on the ground holding his residual leg and crying incessantly.

Everyone else was dumbfounded. Who would have expected that Charlie would not even spare an unconscious person?

He was obviously unconscious, so how could he come to line up when he counted to three?

Just when everyone was too frightened to speak, in the crowd, a middle-aged white man in his fifties said tremblingly:

"You... you can't treat a comatose person like this, it's not fair!"

"Fair?" Charlie said calmly at this moment: "As the saying goes, a gentleman's words are hard to catch."

"When I walk in the world, what I pay attention to is not fairness, but integrity!"

"I will break one of the legs of anyone who doesn't come to line up. I will never do it. Can't break promise."

As he spoke, Charlie frowned and looked at him, and asked curiously:

"Old man, who are you? Do you dare to speak for him at this time?"

The middle-aged and elderly white man mustered up the courage and said,

"I am a priest! I am a servant of God! I speak for justice!"

Charlie sneered: "Sorry, I am an atheist and don't believe in anything."

"You..." The priest said nervously: "Even if you don't believe in God, You can't do this either!"

Charlie smiled and said, "You are quite good at criticizing others."

"When have I ever done such a thing? I just don't take his servants seriously."

With that, Charlie left and walked up to him, looked him directly in the eyes, and asked:

"Honestly, when did you enter this prison?"

The priest pursed his lips and said in a panic: "Three...three years ago... .."

Charlie nodded and asked again: "How long have you lived in this cell?"

The priest replied nervously: "Two... two years and three months..."

Charlie nodded again, pointed at Dean on the ground, and asked:

"You have lived here for such a long time, you should have seen him before."

"This guy tortured a lot of your fellow inmates, right?"

"I want to know, when he tortured those people, did you speak for those people?"

"I..." The priest was speechless for a moment.

He didn't actually want to speak for the tall and lanky man, nor did he really want to beg for mercy or seek justice for him.

He just realized that a new era had begun in this cell.

When Charlie picked up the toilet brush in Dean's mouth,

When he walked out of the bathroom, it meant that he had ascended the throne and became the new king here.

Therefore, he wanted to deliberately use this trick to gain a position in front of Charlie,

And at the same time, he also used this behavior that seemed to have a sense of justice to clarify one thing to Charlie:

Dean and the others are not the same group.

If you want to mess with them, it's okay, but don't mess with him.

And he also believes that since he is motivated by justice and has the blessing of a priest,

There is a high probability that he will not be targeted or even retaliated by Charlie.

In this way, he can be able to protect himself in this new era, and even gain the favor and trust of the new king.

But he never thought that a chess game he carefully planned would be killed by Charlie with one move.

When Dean harmed anyone in the past, instead of saying a word to those people, he even told Dean that God would not blame Dean for punishing those guilty people.

After all, no one who can end up in prison is really clean.

Stealing a wallet is also guilty, so his rhetoric is very popular with Dean.

This is why he can protect himself here wisely and never will be affected in any way.

Now, Charlie suddenly asked him in front of everyone whether he had spoken for the victims.

How should he answer? Isn't this murderous and heartbreaking?

Seeing that he remained silent for a long time, Charlie slapped him on the face, causing him to spin around in circles several times and lose two of his front teeth.

After a slap, the priest spun around and was about to fall down.

Charlie grabbed his collar, looked at him, and asked,

"Weren't you pretty good at talking just now?"

"You've already brought this out, why? Are you silent now?"

The priest was beaten to pieces, and his face hurt as if a firecracker had exploded his cheeks in his mouth.

He covered his face and cried, "I am the priest, don't hit me! God will punish you!"

Charlie smiled and asked him: "Since you are a priest and a servant of God, let me ask you,"

"How did you get in? How can you, a priest who serves God, What kind of crime did you commit to become a prisoner in Brooklyn Jail?"

The priest was immediately panicked and did not dare to say another word.

Charlie turned to look at the brown-skinned boy next to the priest and asked:

"Come on, tell me why this priest came in! If you don't tell me or lie to me, your end maybe even worse than that muscular man."

The brown-skinned boy was so frightened that he trembled all over and shouted loudly:

"Sexual assault! He came in because of sexual assault!"

After that, he added: "His name is John Lawrence a pedophile!"

"Moreover, he has not been a clergyman for a long time! Now he is still talking about his priesthood without shame, which is simply nonsense!"

John Lawrence suddenly felt like a deflated ball, curling up in front of Charlie, he was shaking like a drum washing machine with a broken shaft.

"It turns out it was sexual assault..." Charlie curled his lips, looked at John, shook his head and said:

"John, John, you said that you are quite old and can't control your body."

"You still can't do anything. How pathetic is it to know your own situation?"

As he spoke, Charlie changed the subject: "But I still admire your courage."

"I must make proper arrangements for people like you."

When John Lawrence heard this, he was desperate. But a glimmer of hope suddenly ignited in his heart.

But Charlie said: "Since you like to do that kind of thing so much, I definitely can't let you hold it in,"

"So I will arrange a good candidate for you."

After that, he kicked Dean on the ground and said Said:

"Listen to me, from today on, you must use your best method every day to satisfy Mr. Lawrence."

"Otherwise, on behalf of Mr. Lawrence, I will convict you of incompetence and condemn you!"

Chapter 5834

Dean originally thought that Charlie would continue to torture him to death in the future,

But he did not expect that Charlie would actually give him a chance to make meritorious deeds.

As a result, his desperate life seemed to feel a faint light.

Excited, he nodded repeatedly without thinking, and expressed his sincerity earnestly:

"Please don't worry, sir, I will take good care of him and satisfy him!"

At this moment, John Lawrence felt his eyes darken, and he almost fainted.

He couldn't imagine how Dean would torture him if he fell into the hands of Dean in exchange for Charlie's appreciation.

Thinking of this, he immediately knelt down and begged: "Sir, please forgive me this time. I'm old and I can't bear the trouble!"

Charlie waved his hand: "It's okay, don't worry, I will never die."

After that, he looked at Dean on the ground again and said seriously:

"Listen to me, no matter how hard you try, you must ensure the safety of Mr. Lawrence's life.

"Do you understand?" Dean did not dare to hesitate for a moment and nodded.

He said eloquently: "Listened clearly, listened clearly!"

After saying that, he quickly looked at John Lawrence, whose face was full of tears, and said:

"Lawrence, don't worry, I will be very gentle!"

John Lawrence heard this, and instead of feeling any comfort, he realized that his future would be dark.

He looked at Charlie, wanting to continue begging for mercy from Charlie, and choked with tears:

"Sir, I..."

Charlie directly reached out and interrupted him, threatening in a cold voice:

"This is already what I can give you. This is the best condition."

"If you don't accept it, then I will add another person in on the basis of this condition."

After that, he pointed at Dean on the ground and smiled: "I believe there are people in this cell."

"He shouldn't be the only one with that kind of hobby, right?"

"Isn't the guy with the broken leg also interested in this kind of thing?"

John Lawrence didn't expect that Charlie wouldn't give him a chance to beg for mercy, and his whole body collapsed and burst into tears.

And Charlie reminded him with a smile but not a smile: "Crying? You have to cry too!"

As soon as John Lawrence heard this, even though the tears had burst,

The rhythm of sobbing started to run like a tractor.

But still held back the crying and held back the tears.

He knew that surrendering on the current conditions was the best choice, and stubborn resistance would only make his surrender conditions worse.

Seeing that he didn't dare to say anything anymore, Charlie stopped paying attention to him.

Instead, he cleared his throat and said in a cold voice: "Now I'm going to announce something to you."

"From now on, I'll be the one to talk about things. Everyone must obey them unconditionally 24 hours a day."

"You must not disobey my orders, otherwise, I cannot guarantee that your fate will be better than any of them today."

And what John Lawrence learned just now, how can any of the people dare to say no, they all nodded like an oil extraction machine running at 20 times the speed.

Seeing that these people were already in obvious awe, Charlie was quite satisfied, then he cleared his throat and said coldly:

"Everyone listen to my command and stand at attention!"

Upon hearing this, everyone tried their best to stand upright, even Dean stumbled up and stood at the end of the queue.

The boy with a broken leg struggled to get up, but as soon as he stood up, he fell to the ground again due to pain.

Charlie glanced at him and said calmly: "You don't have to queue up."

The man was nervous and sweating profusely. When he heard this, he breathed a sigh of relief and said gratefully: "Thank you, sir!"

Charlie ignoring him, continued to shout to the others: "Everyone, turn right!"

Everyone quickly followed suit, but at this time, a boy turned ninety degrees in the opposite direction.

Charlie had some impressions of this kid. After he came in, he was cheering and jumping. He should be one of Dean's minions.

So, Charlie immediately pointed at him and asked: "What's the matter with you? Are you deliberately going against me?"

The man was so frightened that he shook his head desperately and said with a sad face:

"I'm sorry, sir... I... I have been a bit indiscriminate since I was a child... .."

"You don't distinguish between left and right?" Charlie smiled slightly: "It's okay, I can help you."

After saying that, he grabbed his right hand, and with a little force of his thumb. The right wrist is completely broken!

The man cried out in pain, but Charlie said to him with an indifferent expression:

"Remember, this is the fcking right! I believe you will never forget in this life."

Everyone was so scared that their scalps were numb. Then heard Charlie shouting again: "Turn left!"

Everyone quickly turned back, for fear of making a mistake.

The guy who had just broken his right wrist was able to distinguish left and right this time and did not make any mistakes again.

Charlie nodded with satisfaction, pointed to the man on the far left, and said:

"Come on, starting with you, introduce yourself: what is your name, where are you from, what crime have you committed, how long have you been here, How long is the sentence left?"

The man said quickly: "Sir... I... My name is Ruan Ming, a Vietnamese. I have been here for robbery for one year, and I have six years left..."

Charlie nodded: "Okay, next!"

"Sir... My name is Hank, an American. I have been here for half a year for fraud, and I have three years left in prison..."

One by one, everyone began to introduce themselves.

Soon, it was the turn of the brown-skinned man to introduce himself.

He said with an attentive look: "Hello, sir. My name is Haji. I am an Indian-American. I have been here for two and a half years because of rape."

"I have another twelve years and half sentence..."

Haji's face suddenly changed and he blurted out: "Sir... why do you want to slap me... "

Charlie said coldly: "All sexual criminals must be beaten."

After that, he looked at the two people and shouted angrily: "Why don't you take action?"

"If you don't take action, I will let the people around you two, I'll give you a hundred slaps each!"

"If you don't slap hard enough, I'll let someone else slap you both a hundred times."

When the two heard this, they couldn't care less about their usual friendship with Haji.

Now is the time when disaster strikes and everyone flies away.

No one dares to offend Charlie, the evil star, so no matter what he orders, they have no reason to not follow it in order to protect themselves.

As a result, the two men exchanged glances and slapped Haji ten times on the face.

Haji's cheeks were soon swollen from being slapped, and his whole face was swollen into a pig's head.

His tears kept falling on the ground, and he felt a million grievances and anger in his heart, but he didn't dare to show it at the moment.

Seeing Haji being beaten into a pig's head, the most nervous person was John Lawrence.

He knew that if Haji was going to be beaten, he would definitely not be able to escape.

Soon, it was John Lawrence's turn to introduce himself. He said with great fear: "Sir... I... my name is John... John Lawrence..."

"I... I... am here... because of s3xual assault and r@pe, sentenced to life imprisonment...without parole..."

As soon as John Lawrence finished speaking, a young man next to him blurted out and asked: "Sir, how many slaps should I slap him?"

Charlie waved his hand. : "One hundred."

After saying that, he added: "One hundred per day!"

"Okay!" The man raised his hand and drew it towards Lawrence without thinking. The man fired his bow left and right together.

Before the hundred slaps were finished, the two of them were already too tired to lift their arms, and Lawrence was even worse. His face was completely swollen.

If one didn't look carefully, it looked like a dead body that had been soaked in water for half a month and is now floating on the surface.

By the time the slaps were over, Lawrence had completely fallen into a coma.

One of the people responsible for the slaps respectfully said to Charlie:

"Sir, a hundred slaps have been done. What should I do if this old guy is unconscious now?"

Charlie waved his hand: "Throw him into the bathroom and leave him alone."

"Yes! Sir!" The man shouted, and together with his partner, he carried the unconscious Lawrence into the bathroom.

The self-introduction continues.

Most of the remaining people were arrested for murder and injury, and almost all of them were gangs in New York. Some of the members are even Dean's minions.

After these people finished introducing themselves, Charlie looked at the kid whose leg was kicked off and said, "Come on, tell me."

The man said tremblingly: "My... my name is Mark... Mark ·Bob... been in prison for two years for second-degree murder...forty years in prison, with a minimum sentence of twenty years..."

Marven looked at Dean again and said calmly: "Come on, boss, it's your turn."

Dean said in panic: "Sir... you... you are the boss..."

Charlie smiled and said: "I'm sorry, I accidentally took your position."

Dean quickly said: "Sir, please don't say that, in front of you, I can only be a minion who is behind the wheel..."

Charlie chuckled lightly and said, "Okay, introduce yourself."

Dean said humbly: "Boss, my name is Dean, an American, was imprisoned for drug trafficking and murder and was sentenced to life imprisonment."

Charlie nodded and said loudly: "Now that everyone has finished introducing themselves, let me talk about it now,"

"Starting today listen carefully to the rules of this cell. If anyone breaks my rules, I will not forgive!"

Upon hearing this, everyone quickly cheered up and their eyes lit up. He looked at Charlie without blinking, for fear of missing the important thing he wanted to say.

Charlie stretched out a finger at this moment and said:

"First, from now on, no one is allowed to fight or have s3x in this cell without my permission, otherwise I will break his hands and feet."

Everyone said in unison: "I understand!"

Charlie stretched out a finger again and said coldly: "Secondly, from now on, you people are strictly prohibited from talking to others outside this cell."

"Anything related to me, otherwise I will make his life worse than death, do you understand?"

Everyone quickly said: "I understand!"

Charlie nodded, stretched out three fingers, and continued: "Third, Starting from today,"

"All of you must brush your teeth and take a shower every morning and evening, and all sheets and bedding must be kept clean, fresh, and smell-free!"

"In addition, everyone will take turns mopping the floor and cleaning the toilet once a day!"

"Listen, what I'm saying is Everyone must mop the floor and clean the toilet once a day!"

"There are fifteen of you, that is, cleaning fifteen times a day. Excluding eating and relaxing time, the remaining time is divided equally among fifteen."

"When working, other people are responsible for supervising."

"If they find that the cleaning is not done properly, each person will give the cleaner two slaps and urge him to make corrections."

"If I discover the problem, everyone will strip and sleep at night in the toilet!"

"One more thing, if I find out that someone has a peculiar smell on their body or bedding,"

"This person will be kept in the toilet by me for the next three days except for eating and relaxing time."

"When others go to the toilet, he has to stay in he also has to stay in there, until he can clean himself up!"

Chapter 5835

If Charlie's orders were placed in the past, these people would definitely think it was a fantasy.

However, after a few people experienced Charlie's methods and most people witnessed his cruelty,

These people felt in their hearts that Charlie's orders were not too much.

Therefore, each of them nodded as if they were talking,

Fearing that Charlie would take advantage of them if they expressed their opinions too late.

Seeing them all nodding in agreement, Charlie smiled slightly and said:

"Since you all have no objections, we will implement it from now on."

"This cell is dirty and smelly right now, so all of you will do a general cleaning first."

"Be sure that the cleaning must be spotless, otherwise, all of you will be punished together."

They did not dare to say more and quickly started an unprecedented cleaning.

In order to satisfy Charlie as soon as possible, everyone who could still move immediately participated.

They threw all the bedding that had not been changed for a long time into the bathroom,

Leaving a few people to be responsible for washing, while the rest began to clean everywhere.

They knew that if Charlie was not satisfied with hygiene in the slightest,

They would not be able to avoid a physical meal.

Moreover, the pain Charlie gave them was really painful!

Even Dean dragged his body and wiped Charlie's bed repeatedly with a towel,

Especially the footprints he had stepped on before and no traces were left after he wiped them carefully.

At this time, Charlie looked at the miserable Dean and asked:

"Dean, I have a question for you. You must answer it truthfully."

"If you dare to play tricks on me, I will make you a hundred times more miserable than you are now. Do you understand?"

Dean trembled and said quickly: "Sir, ask me, as long as I know, I will not hide anything!"

Charlie nodded and asked: "Have you ever heard of a Chinese prisoner named Peter Zhou here in prison?"

"Peter Zhou?" Dean shook his head and said, "I've never heard of this man."

Charlie asked back, "Think about it carefully."

"Think about it, you can't recall any memory of this name in your mind?"

Dean said with a look of fear: "Sir, I really didn't lie. I have never heard of the name you mentioned. ..."

Charlie could see that Dean was not lying, and he had no extravagant hope of getting news about Peter Zhou from Dean.

After all, he was the one targeted by the core members of the Routhschild family.

Even if he was sent to this prison, it would definitely not be known to everyone.

Then, Charlie remembered the informant Lucas the police had mentioned to him,

So he asked: "Have you ever heard of a Brazilian named Lucas?"

Dean nodded quickly and said, "Lu Cass, I know, that kid is very smart,"

"And he has good news in all directions in Brooklyn Prison."

"He has a nickname, Brooklyn Prison Know-It-All. He is in Cell No. 15, not far from here."

Charlie said again: "Now tell me about the situation of the prisoners in Brooklyn Prison, especially the situation of the gangs inside."

Dean thought for a while and said: "Sir, there are two wards in the Prison."

"The one we are in now is the first prison district."

"Each prison district has a boss. This boss is the person who can truly intimidate the entire prison district."

After saying that, Dean added: "In the first prison district where we are, the boss is the famous Mexican drug lord Gustavo a very powerful person."

"It is said that before he was arrested by the police, he was worth more than 10 billion US dollars."

"However, he was sentenced to life imprisonment without the possibility of parole."

"His family currently inherits him in the drug sales empire,"

"After he was imprisoned, a group of diehard loyalists were sent to the prison one after another."

"These people protected him in prison and helped him gain the status of the boss of the prison area."

"With this gang's presence,"

"The first prison district has become the prison district with the highest death rate in the United States."

Charlie continued to ask him: "What about the second prison area?"

Dean said: "The boss of the Second Ward is the boss of the New York gang from ten years ago,"

"His name is Joseph Norris."

"He was very prosperous in New York at the time and had many minions."

"The Italians only rose to prominence after he was imprisoned."

"If he is outside, those mafias would tighten their butts even if they fart in New York."

Charlie nodded and asked: "How long until dinner time?"

Dean looked up at the electronic clock and said quickly:

"There are still forty minutes."

"Okay." Charlie said calmly: "When it is time for a meal in a restaurant, introduce Lucas to me."

Chapter 5836

Dean said respectfully: "Okay sir, I will introduce him to you."

Charlie smiled and suddenly asked him:

"By the way, Dean, shouldn't you take the opportunity to have a meal to complain to the prison warden?"

Dean waved his hands quickly: "No, no, sir, please rest assured,"

"I will never complain to the warden."

"There is an unwritten rule in this prison."

"According to the regulations, internal problems must be solved internally without seeking the help of prison guards."

"Once a person asks the prison guards for help,"

"He has broken the rules and will be reduced to the lowest level in this prison,"

"And everyone will bully him..."

Dean wasn't lying.

In this prison, there have been rules for a long time.

After all, the people who can get in here are either gang members, serious criminals, or drug lords.

These people all have two characteristics in common.

The first characteristic is that they are ruthless and merciless.

The second characteristic is that they hate people reporting to the police.

So once someone is bullied in this prison and turns around

And file a complaint with the prison guard, he will be hated by everyone in this prison.

And the people who made the rules in the first place, in order to completely prevent anyone from snitching to the prison guards behind their backs,

So they have always used lynchings against whistleblowers to maintain the deterrent effect of this rule.

Over the years, many people have been killed in this prison for informing.

Their death methods were all bizarre.

Some of them hanged themselves because they were very upset about their whistle-blowing behavior.

Some people died by accidentally "falling" while walking,

Some people died by "choking" on their toothbrushes while brushing their teeth,

And some even died by "suffocating" because they couldn't poop.

After many people died, internal whistleblowing was almost completely eliminated in this prison,

And Dean was considered an old face here, and he knew the rules here very well.

In his opinion, although he was very angry when he was beaten,

Tortured and humiliated by Charlie today,

After all, he survived for the time being.

As long as he still had a way to survive, he must not report it,

Because that would be tantamount to pushing oneself to a dead end.

After hearing what he said, Charlie roughly understood the survival rules of this prison,

So he asked him again: "If a serious violent conflict occurs here,"

"Will the prison guards intervene?"

Dean said truthfully: "In this place, as long as it is a violent conflict among the prisoners themselves,"

'They will never interfere.'

"They usually let the prisoners resolve it themselves."

"As long as no lives are lost, they will never show up."

After that, Dean added: "Because there is no outdoor playground in this prison,"

"So the exercise here is connected with the meal time."

"Usually after lunch, the prison guards will send everyone back to the prison area,"

"And then let everyone move freely in the area for an hour, that is,"

"The doors of all cells are open, and prisoners can move around freely in the prison area."

"If there are friends or enemies in other cells,"

"They can go to them at this time after meal,"

"The prison guards will leave all prisoners in the dining room,"

"And there will be activities in the fitness area for an hour,"

"And everyone will be sent back to the cells after an hour."

"During this hour, the prisoners in the two cells will be together."

"If there are friends or enemies in other cells, they can also meet at this time;"

"During the two breaks every day, the prison guards will evacuate the release area,"

"Leaving the prisoners free to move around."

"If there is a violent conflict between prisoners, the guards will not intervene."

Charlie nodded and said: "As you say, wait after dinner, will the two prison areas have free activities together?"

"Yes." Dean quickly said: "Who is Peter Zhou you are looking for?"

"If he is in this prison and has not been in solitary confinement,"

"Or if he is injured and sent for treatment, you can see him while eating!"

Chapter 5837

In order to satisfy Charlie as soon as possible,

The fifteen prisoners started cleaning everything that could still be moved as soon as possible.

They threw all the bedding that had not been changed for a long time into the bathroom,

Leaving a few people to be responsible for cleaning,

And the rest at once began to clean up everywhere.

As for the injured ones, as long as they could still move, they tried their best to participate.

The ones with broken legs sat on the ground and wiped the floors and half of the wall.

Thanks to the large number of people and the small area,

It didn't take long for the inmates to clean the room and make it spotless.

None of the fifteen prisoners expected that this cell would one day be cleaner than a five-star hotel.

They knew that if Charlie was not satisfied with hygiene in the slightest,

They would not be able to avoid a physical meal.

Moreover, the pain Charlie gave them was really unbearable!

The floor that used to stick to their shoes when they walked on it is now as shiny as new,

And you even need to be careful to avoid falling.

However, the body odor and cigarette odor in the room have been there for a long time,

And it will be difficult to remove it after a while.

So Charlie temporarily added another rule:

No one was allowed to smoke in the cell or bathroom,

Otherwise, he would be slapped a hundred times.

Although these prisoners were all severely addicted to smoking,

They did not dare to say a word of objection at this time.

At half past five in the afternoon, it's dinner time.

The prison guard came to count the number of people.

When he saw the injured Dean, he was particularly shocked.

He was about to ask what happened.

Then he saw several other prisoners with severed arms and legs, and he was even more shocked.

Looking at the newly arrived Charlie, he looked calm and content,

With no trace of any scars on his face, he guessed that all of this was done by Charlie.

However, he did not ask about this matter.

He knew the rules of the Prison better than the prisoners.

The prisoners here did not bother the guards unless necessary,

And the guards here did not interfere with the prisoners' internal affairs unless necessary.

The prison implements three purposes from top to bottom:

First, don't resist;

Second, don't kill anyone;

Third, don't escape.

In other words, as long as the prisoners did not attack the prison guards,

Were still in prison and were not dead, everything else had nothing to do with them.

As for the conflicts and struggles between the prison districts,

Between the cells, or within the cells, they have always turned a blind eye.

At present, none of the injured people have asked for medical treatment,

Which means that they themselves do not want the prison to intervene,

So the prison guards don't even bother to ask.

They just want to count the number of prisoners and let the prisoners go there in a queue.

However, when he saw that John Lawrence's face had been swollen into a pig's head,

He couldn't help but ask in surprise: "Father, what's wrong with you?"

John shivered in fright when he heard the word "father".

He quickly said, "I'm not a priest! I no longer have a priesthood title!"

In fact, John had enjoyed being called a priest by prisoners.

After all, although many prisoners are guilty of crimes,

They still have religious beliefs in their hearts.

If they can meet a priest who is also an inmate in prison,

Even if they know that this guy has a disgraceful past,

Everyone will give him a little less favor.

But John knew that it was because he was a priest in the past that made Charlie feel particularly unhappy with him.

From now on, he would be slapped a hundred times a day,

And just thinking about it would make him feel hopeless.

So, he subconsciously asked the prison guard in a low voice:

"Can you help me change a cell? I'm not used to this cell..."

As soon as John said these words,

Except for Charlie, the other prisoners all looked at him in surprise.

The rules of the Brooklyn Prison are that internal affairs are handled internally.

Anyone who seeks help from the prison guards is breaking the rules of the entire prison.

Therefore, they all couldn't figure out why John suddenly asked the prison guards for help.

Could it be that asking the prison guards would free him from Charlie's threat?

The prison guard was also a little surprised and said:

"Father, changing cells is very simple, but prisoners who ask the guards to change cells will not be welcomed in other cells."

"This has happened before. Prisoners asked to change cells,"

"But the result was that they were not allowed to change."

"Which cell is willing to take him? After being changed and beaten,"

"He can only go back to the original cell, so I suggest you not change."

John suddenly burst into tears, and he also knew, according to the rules of the prison,

The reason why he impulsively proposed to change cells was because he was really afraid of Charlie.

However, after thinking about it carefully, what the prison guard said was reasonable.

Prisoners in this prison did not like people who broke the rules,

So they could change cells themselves must be the unpopular ones.

Thinking of this, he could only say with tears:

"I was joking with you just now. I won't change even if I'm beaten to death..."

The prison guard patted his shoulder, and then said to everyone:

"Everyone, Leave the cell and go to the cafeteria."

With the order, everyone lined up out of the cell and headed to the cafeteria with the prisoners in other cells.

Along the way, Charlie kept paying attention to other prisoners around him,

He hoped to see Peter Zhou here, but he never found him.

Along the way, he saw many prisoners who also went to the restaurant.

They had different skin colors and and age gap was also very large,

But it can be seen that in the Prison, gang members with tattoos and strong muscles account for about half.

Moreover, Charlie also discovered that many prisoners had flesh wounds on their faces and bodies,

And some were wearing bandages and using crutches.

It looked like they had been beaten.

No wonder the prison guard didn't care when he saw several people in this cell being injured.

Mind you, the cafeteria in Brooklyn Prison is very large and can accommodate one to two thousand prisoners eating here at the same time.

Chapter 5838

After the prison guards brought everyone into the restaurant,

They immediately retreated outside the iron gate, and then left the place to the prisoners to govern themselves.

The person who eats is the prisoner, and the person who is responsible for bringing meals to all the prisoners is also the prisoner.

While waiting in line for food, Dean told Charlie:

"Sir, you can't sit casually when dining here. There are fixed users in almost every area."

"The seats by the window on the south side are almost occupied by two prison areas."

"The boss and the younger brothers around them are divided."

"We can only sit by the window on the north side."

"Although there is no sunlight there, the view is pretty good."

Charlie asked him: "Do you have a boss in Brooklyn Prison?"

Dean shook his head and replied: "One The boss of the district is Gustavo Sanchez."

"He doesn't look down on us little gangsters at all, and he doesn't allow us to get too close to the boss of the second district,"

"So we don't dare to go with other bosses."

"Otherwise, I will definitely hang out with the boss of District 2,"

"After all, he is originally from a New York gang and is our senior."

Charlie asked curiously: "Since Gustavo Sanchez looks down on you, why doesn't he let you work with other bosses?"

Dean said: "Gustavo Sanchez has too many enemies."

"It is said that when he was developing, at least thousands of people were killed directly and indirectly,"

"Many of whom were government officials there."

"There were countless people in Mexico alone who wanted to avenge him,"

"So he paid great attention to his role in terms of personal safety in the prison, anyone who forms a gang in the first area is a certain threat to him,"

"So once he finds that someone is forming a gang in the first area, especially if he joins forces with people in the second area, he will give a death notice."

"This guy has his own armed force in Mexico."

"If anyone provokes him, he will kill his whole family."

"We can't afford to provoke him."

Charlie nodded. At this time, Dean looked at the entrance to Area 1.

At the place, he whispered to Charlie: "Sanchez is here!"

Charlie followed his gaze and saw a few brown-skinned gangsters striding at the front,

Roughly pushing everyone aside on both sides and then,

A short and fat middle-aged man, about 1.65 meters tall, walked out expressionlessly.

Behind him, there were several brown-skinned bodyguards.

Dean said to Charlie: "The people around Sanchez are all masters he carefully selected from his own armed forces to protect him."

Charlie didn't take Sanchez seriously. He thought of the criminal group in Mexico.

To sum up, there is no essential difference from criminal groups around the world.

It is just that they are more brutal and have no bottom line than most criminal groups.

Back in Mexico, Charlie once eradicated an entire criminal group.

Although these lawless militants were brutal in their methods, their combat effectiveness was not very strong.

They just had an overwhelming advantage over ordinary civilians.

Charlie came to Brooklyn Prison this time not to punish evil and promote virtue.

He just wanted to find Peter in his father's old photo.

As for who is the boss of this prison, he doesn't care.

So, he asked Dean: "Is the know-it-all Lucas here?"

Dean searched around for a long time, pointed to a thin young man in the crowd not far away, and said:

"That is Lucas."

At this time, Lucas, who had just walked into the restaurant, was queuing up behind Charlie to get his meal while whispering to the prisoners next to him.

Charlie took note of Lucas' appearance and prepared to find an opportunity to chat with him later.

At this time, Sanchez and his group of more than a dozen people had already sat down by the largest window on the south side.

Sanchez himself sat at a six-person dining table by the window,

And the others sat in a semicircle at the empty table next to him. sit down.

When Charlie was wondering why no one in this group went to get food,

Several prison guards and a man wearing chef's clothes walked in pushing a dining cart.

Although the top of the dining cart was covered with a stainless steel cover,

There was a strong aroma inside. It still made many prisoners secretly swallow their saliva.

The dining car was pushed directly to Sanchez's side.

His men immediately stepped forward to open the lid and take a look.

There were many exquisite meals inside, including bread, salads, cold-cut Spanish ham, French escargot soup, and more...

What's more, there is also a medium-rare top steak and a bottle of Romanée-Conti red wine.

Charlie was surprised when he saw it. He didn't expect that the prison of the American Empire would be so blatant in its privileges. Sanchez's dinner was simply a French meal with three Michelin stars.

At this time, Sanchez's men began to bring out the meals and place them in front of Sanchez, and a younger brother skillfully opened them.

For Romanée-Conti's red wine, he took out a decanter and a red wine glass from the second floor of the dining car and poured the red wine into them.

Seeing Dean drooling while looking at the other person's meal, Charlie couldn't help but ask him:

"Has this Sanchez always been so high-profile in prison?"

"Yes..." The wound in Dean's mouth was stung by saliva, and he endured the pain and said to Charlie:

"Since the day Sanchez came in, he has been in this state, and he brought the chef from Mexico.

It is said that part of the prison kitchen is specially used by his chef.

He has three meals a day. His chef is responsible for all the meals."

As he spoke, Dean said with an envious look: "Brooklyn Prison is a federal prison."

"Federal prisons do not have the opportunity for conjugal visits, but Sanchez has the privilege."

"He has three hours of visits three times a week."

"During the couple's meeting time, it is said that his subordinates outside will send him some beauties of different styles every time for him to enjoy..."

Charlie saw his envious expression, and asked curiously: "Why are you still so envious? Aren't you gay?"

Dean said with a sad face: "Sir... whenever I have a chance to meet a woman, I will not be gay..."

"I am forced to have no choice but if someone gives me three of them every week here, even if you beat me to death, I won't do anything gay..."

Charlie smiled slightly and said nothing more.

He had been paying attention to his surroundings.

Almost everyone from the first, and second wards was here, but he still didn't see Peter Zhou.

After grabbing a meal, he did not go to a fixed area with Dean to dine.

Instead, he walked near the queue at the back and said to Lucas:

"Lucas, right? I am Andrew's friend. He Let me come in to find you and say that you can take care of me if anything happens."

As soon as Lucas heard Andrew's name, he quickly pointed to a table in the corner and said to Charlie:

"Brother, wait for me at that table."

Charlie nodded and came to the corner with the dinner plate.

In Brooklyn Prison, all prisoners like to join in the fun,

And few like to sit in the corner, so there are no other prisoners around Charlie.

A few minutes later, Lucas came over with a dinner plate,

Sat down opposite Charlie, and asked him in a low voice: "How can I help you?"

While eating, Charlie lowered his voice and said,

"I heard It is said that a Chinese American named Peter Zhou was imprisoned here a few months ago."

"Have you received any news?"

"Peter Zhou?" Lucas thought for a moment, shook his head and said,

"I have never heard of this person. Are you sure he is being held here?"

Charlie nodded: "Sure, the source of the information is very reliable, there should be nothing wrong."

"Strange..." Lucas said seriously: "You are talking about Peter Zhou,"

"I've really never heard of him, and I have a list of new prisoners there,"

"Which I compile and update every day, but I haven't seen this name."

Charlie asked him: "Will he be held in solitary confinement here?"

"A certain location in the prison?"

Lucas thought for a while and said seriously: "I can't be sure about this."

"Since you were introduced by Angelou, I can't hide anything from you."

"To tell you the truth, this prison is a federal prison on the surface,"

"The actual controller is the Rothschild family."

As he spoke, he looked at Sanchez who was cutting steak and drinking red wine leisurely in the distance, and said to Charlie:

"You Look at that man, the drug lord Gustavo Sánchez,"

"He can eat steak and drink red wine here not only because he is rich and powerful,"

"But also because he cooperates with the Rothschild family!"

Chapter 5839

Charlie was somewhat shocked to hear that the Routhschild family would actually cooperate with a drug lord like Gustavo Sanchez.

In his opinion, the Routhschild family is already the most powerful family in the world.

With hundreds of years of history,

They must have grown up to this day a big family that cherishes feathers very much will definitely not be associated with a criminal group that commits murder, arson, and drug trafficking.

Therefore, the family cooperated with Gustavo and even imprisoned him in a prison for home service.

This was indeed somewhat unreasonable in Charlie's opinion.

Seeing that Charlie was a little confused, Lucas lowered his voice and said,

"The government has been trying to extradite Gustavo to the country for trial."

"Gustavo had also been fighting overtly and covertly with the Mexican government, hoping not to be extradited."

"Originally, Gustavo and his sons were ready to make some big noise in Mexico to obstruct them as soon as the Mexican government decided to extradite them."

"But in the end, it was the Routhschild family that mediated and Gustavo finally agreed to be extradited to the United States for trial,"

"But the prerequisite was that the United States cannot sentence him to death,"

"And he must serve his sentence in a prison controlled by the Routhschild family."

After speaking, Lucas added: "Don't look at the great privileges he is enjoying here."

"In fact, this prison is basically useless to him. He can get out at any time as long as he wants."

"My informant in the laundry room once told me that several times someone took advantage of the night delivery opportunity to send in a man with a body shape and dress similar to him,"

"And then sent him out quietly the next night. I also heard that Gustavo suddenly felt unwell several times at night and went to the infirmary."

"He stayed there all night. I speculated that Gustavo often ran away at night,"

"And the person who is quietly sent in is just to lie in the infirmary for him all night."

Charlie smiled slightly: "I didn't expect the famous Routhschild would go to great lengths for a drug dealer."

As he spoke, he shrugged and added, "But it's not surprising that they have been inseparable from the opium trade since the 19th century,"

"And has even been involved in China's opium trade."

"They gained huge benefits in the war, and maybe they are still doing the same thing now."

Lucas shook his head and said: "The family really doesn't do business in this area anymore."

"The reason why they cooperate with Gustavo is mainly because of the actual influence of his criminal group in Mexico;"

"You know, Mexico is right under the nose of the United States, with nearly two thousand miles of national border with the United States."

"There are too many articles that can be done here, this family has a deep presence there,"

"So deep that it is inseparable from the Mexican government and the development trend of the entire country;"

"As for Gustavo's family, to put it bluntly, it is a bomb they have planted in Mexico. It can play a huge role at any time."

"Maybe one day a Mexican executive or even a congressman is killed by a drug cartel."

"On the surface, it is thought that he has angered the drug cartel, but in fact, it may just be because he promoted the drug cartel in Mexico."

"Certain policies that will hinder the interests of the Routhschild family."

As he spoke, Lucas smiled and added: "In short, it's all politics."

"Ordinary people like us can't understand it."

"I don't understand what I just said."

"I just talked casually and do not bear any legal responsibility."

Charlie did not expect that Lucas seemed to be glib,

But his depth of understanding of the problem was unusual, so he asked him curiously:

"Did you sum up all this yourself, or... did you listen to what others said?"

Lucas laughed at himself: "What can I summarize?"

"I know this because there was a prisoner who worked in finance on Wall Street before."

"He knew a lot about the Routhschild family, so he told me some stuff."

After that, Lucas added: "That person also told me that the main reason why the Routhschild family secretly controls this humble Brooklyn prison is because it is close to Wall Street."

"It's too close. For them, after taking control of this place, they can turn it into their own asylum center."

"Those drug lords, gangs, and financial criminals extradited by the United States will be in trouble as long as they end up in Brooklyn Prison."

"The Routhschild family must be behind the scenes;"

"As for why Brooklyn Prison wants prisoner autonomy, it's because the Routhschild family wants to make the place as chaotic as possible."

"It's best if prisoners are beaten every two days."

"Prisoners are seriously injured and die every now and then."

"As long as they created such an impression to the outside world, they could send the people they wanted to get rid of here,"

"And their death would not attract the attention of the outside world."

"After all, it is common for people to die in Brooklyn Prison."

Just as he was talking, at the entrance of the second prison area,

A group of muscular men with tattoos on their arms, necks, and even faces strode out.

Several muscular men surrounded a strong man with some gray hair, who looked to be about 20 years old.

He was in his forties or fifties, but he kept working out, so he kept a very strong figure.

Lucas said to Charlie: "That guy with gray hair is the boss of the second ward, Joseph Norris.

Charlie asked him: "Does this person also cooperate with the Routhschild family?"

Lucas shook his head: "He didn't. He has been in this prison for many years."

"Before the Routhschild family took control of this prison, he had already become the boss here."

"Later, after taking over this place, the prison was transformed into two wards,"

"Norris was placed in the second ward, and the first ward was given to Gustavo."

As he said, Lucas added: "According to my speculation, the Routhschild family just wants to use Joseph to check Gustavo."

"If Gustavo is allowed to dominate here, the Routhschild family will not do so."

"They can handle him directly. In that case, he will live too comfortably."

"Gustavo will have to be a little scrupulous about leaving Joseph here."

"After all, although Gustavo is strong, but the strength is in Mexico."

"Joseph although his strength is not as good as Gustavo's, he responds to everything here."

"If one day he really wants to break up with Gustavo,"

"As long as he shouts, many prisoners in the first area will stand by him,"

"Including that Dean who was sitting next to you just now."

Chapter 5840

Charlie nodded lightly and covered Gustavo, but he couldn't let Gustavo live too comfortably.

He also had a whip to gesticulate with him from time to time.

It seems that the Routhschild family has a strong interest in Gustavo.

And whoever it was he was very shrewd in what he did.

At this time, as soon as Joseph came in, he took his younger brother and walked towards another area near the window on the south side.

During this period, many gang members saw him and they greeted him very respectfully,

And some of the more senior ones even shook hands and high-fived him.

When Joseph passed by Gustavo and his men, he suddenly stopped,

Looked at Gustavo's dining table, frowned, and asked:

"Gustavo, does Romanee-Conti taste good?"

Gustavo looked up at Joseph, chuckled, and said, "What? "

"Isn't there any store selling Romanee-Conti in New York?"

"This kind of wine is not expensive, it only costs 50,000 dollars."

"You have never drank it, right?"

Joseph was not angry, but walked directly towards him.

Seeing this, Gustavo's men immediately stood up and stood in front of Joseph.

One of them said coldly: "Don't come any closer!"

Joseph looked at him and said sarcastically:

"Brother, this is not Mexico, this is New York,"

"How dare you be so fcking arrogant in New York?"

"Do you really think that the drug traffickers can run rampant all over the world?"

That man was a desperate man. Even though he was asked to kill more than a dozen people at once,

He never blinked an eye. Now that he was ridiculed, he was naturally filled with anger.

He almost went into a rage. He pointed at Joseph and said,

"I'm going to kill you!"

Joseph said disdainfully: "I know you have killed people, and many of them,"

"But it's useless. Boy, I told you, this is New York,"

"Not a place for you to be arrogant!"

"No matter how ruthless you are, you can only be arrogant in Mexico."

"Here, don't you still have to be Gustavo's dog in prison?"

The man gritted his teeth and said,

"If you humiliate me, aren't you afraid of dying in my hands one day?"

Joseph said disdainfully: "Dmn it! Believe it or not,"

"As long as I say a word, starting tonight, all the gangsters in New York will hunt down your drug dealers on the streets?"

"Your boss may have a lot of people, can he bring thousands of people to New York?"

The man couldn't bear it anymore, and his clenched fist was about to hit Joseph immediately.

At this time, Gustavo suddenly shouted: "Alberto, shut your mouth!"

Alberto had no choice but to hold back the anger in his heart.

When Joseph saw that he was no longer talking, he sneered disdainfully,

Walked up to Gustavo, picked up his bottle of Romanee-Conti,

Which was still half full, and said to Gustavo:

"I'll take the wine to taste."

"Once you have a taste, remember to save a bottle for me next time you have such a good thing."

Gustavo was not angry and smiled:

"My fault, I will prepare a few bottles for you next time."

After that, he asked Joseph: "Do you need a decanter and a wine glass?"

Joseph took a few sips directly from the bottle,

Then burped and said with a smile:

"What kind of wine glass should I use? That's not my style."

After that, he actually reached out and picked up the remaining half of the top steak from Gustavo's steak plate,

Put it into his mouth in an exaggerated manner and took a big bite.

While chewing, he cursed and said:

"Fck, why don't we have this kind of steak to eat?"

"Next time this happens again, I think we can hold a riot in the prison to protest!"

Gustavo laughed and said: "Joseph, what do you think?"

"Just tell me when you want to eat steak,"

"And I will arrange it for you. Why do you need to make such a big move?"

Joseph nodded, pointed at Gustavo, and said, "It's better that you take the next step."

After that, he waved his hand and said lazily:

"Let's go, don't forget what you said, prepare a few bottles of this good wine for me,"

"I will need it tomorrow."

Gustavo watched Joseph walk away and sat down in another area, his expression gradually fell into a haze.

Alberto asked him in a low voice just now:

"Boss, do you want me to kill that idiot?"

"As long as you say a word, I will directly insert the knife into his brain and stir it up a few times!"

Gustavo asked back: "Haven't you seen his intention?"

Alberto shook his head: "Isn't he just here to cause trouble?"

Gustavo sneered: "He came to trouble me just to provoke disputes and trigger a fight between the two sides."

Alberto said immediately: "Boss, we are not afraid of them in a fight!"

"I have killed more people than the women he has played with!"

Gustavo said coldly: "Do you really think this is Mexico?"

"You dare to kill people here, they will put you in a single cell where you can't see your fingers and keep you there until you die!"

After that, Gustavo added: "Also, although you are all well-trained killers,"

"In a place like this, there is no such thing as weapons at your disposal and no terrain advantage to hide yourself,"

"Most of your skills will not be used, and we do not have the advantage in numbers."

"By then, these people will be able to kill you alive by just throwing a bench."

"If you die, I will have no protection here."

"At that time, I will ask the Routhschild family to arrange for another group of people to come in to protect me."

"But once more people come, the Routhschild family will support a new Joseph to consume me..."

Chapter 5841

At this point, Gustavo added: "Actually, that family's idea is very simple,"

"That is, not to let me live a happy life here."

"They must have known that we have used our own methods to arrange new manpower in the Brooklyn Prison,"

"So they must also want us to use up some time now."

"You also heard what Joseph said just now, that there is going to be a riot."

"I think he is not just talking about it, maybe he is planning this."

"If you go to fight Joseph at this time, you will just fall into his trap."

Alberto asked: "Boss, are you just putting up with them like this?"

Gustavo nodded, and said helplessly: "I can only endure it now."

"I have asked people to investigate the background of Joseph."

"All his family members are dead and he is the only one left."

"There is nothing outside that can control him, and the people around him are also all hardcore gang members,"

"And their families are running away without any worries."

"It really drove him to panic, but we were passive!"

"He is not afraid of death, and I still want to find a chance to leave the United States alive!"

At this time, Joseph ate the steak while walking towards his specific dining area.

Then he took a few sips of red wine from the bottle and sat down in his exclusive seat.

The boys around him have already brought lunch.

Although each portion is large, it is essentially the same thing as what other prisoners eat.

Joseph looked at the prisoner in front of him and cursed:

"Damn, I just finished half a piece of such a delicious steak."

"Looking at these now, it looks like fcking sh!t."

The other boys looked depressed.

The boss said it was like sh!t, should they eat it or not?

At this time, Joseph's most trusted younger brother asked him in a low voice:

"Boss, how can that drug lord be so arrogant? He's not fooled at all!"

Joseph said coldly: "Gustavo is smarter than a ghost."

"I think he has guessed my purpose a long time ago."

The younger brother hurriedly asked: "What should we do?"

Joseph stretched and said: "If the fish doesn't take the bait, then we have to find another way!"

Charlie, who was asking Lucas about the prison situation, heard all the conversations between the bosses of the first and second prison districts.

He really didn't expect that a prison in downtown New York that didn't even have an open-air playground would have such an undercurrent surging.

Looking at this trend, Joseph, the boss of the Second Ward, is looking for a suitable opportunity to give the boss of the First Ward, drug lord Gustavo, a serious blow.

Although Gustavo is pampered in this prison and leads a luxurious life beyond the reach of other prisoners, he also has his worries.

Although his family is powerful, unfortunately, those murderous drug dealers have no way to enter the United States, let alone the Brooklyn Prison to help him.

His own life and safety, as well as the future of the entire family, are still in the hands of the government and the Routhschild family.

At this time, Lucas said to Charlie:

"Joseph's behavior today is not normal. This guy may be brewing some conspiracy."

Charlie asked curiously: "How can you tell?"

Lucas explained: "Joseph doesn't usually deal with Gustavo very much."

"He is an old-school gang member who advocates fighting, head-on confrontation, and a bit of personal heroism;"

"But Gustavo is different. He is sinister and cunning, and there is no bottom line."

"He not only slaughters his competitors and police, but also civilians."

"Like a poisonous snake, Gustavo likes to use the most insidious means to attack the enemy in secret and give the enemy a fatal blow,"

"So Joseph usually keeps things to himself,"

"But now he takes the initiative to provoke others, and it is clear that he wants to stir up trouble."

Charlie nodded, but he did not expect that Lucas's analysis was basically consistent with Gustavo's.

It seems that Lucas is indeed aware of everything around him in this prison.

The most rare thing is that this person can use his brain and analyze the intention behind a person's behavior.

This is much better than the big guys around him.

At this time, Lucas saw that the iron doors leading to the dining hall from the two prison areas had been closed by the prison guards, so he asked Charlie:

"The prisoners are all here. By the way, isn't the Peter Zhou you are looking for here?"

Charlie shook his head. He had been paying attention to every prisoner who walked into the restaurant,

And he did not see Peter Zhou.

Lucas frowned and said: "If someone enters here, but is not within the two prison areas,"

"It is most likely hidden by the Routhschild family."

Charlie asked him: "If the Routhschild family wants to hide someone in this prison,"

"Where would they hide them?"

"I can't say that." Lucas said seriously: "The bottom floor and the top floor of this prison are the offices of the prison guards area,"

"In the middle is the prison area where prisoners are kept."

"I don't know much about the office area,"

"But it stands to reason that they are unlikely to hide people there."

After that, Lucas added: "But what is certain is that Routhschild family will never kill the person you are looking for,"

"Because if they want to kill someone in this prison, they will definitely let the person appear in the public view of the prison first,"

"And then use the prisoners inside to create chaos, let him die in prison instead of hiding him."

Charlie asked him: "If I want to find him and meet him, where do you think I should start?"

"This..."

Lucas hesitated for a moment and said seriously:

"The situation in this prison is very special. Although the entire prison is under the control of the Routhschild family,"

"Most of the staff here have no access to them. If you want the person they were looking for is hidden by them,"

"I estimate that among the guards in Brooklyn Prison, there are no more than five people who know about it."

"But we have no chance to contact these people at all,"

"Just like the warden here, We can see him less than three times in 365 days a year."

Chapter 5842

Charlie felt a little worried for a while.

He originally thought that Peter Zhou should be detained in the prison area.

As long as he found Lucas, he would have a chance to get clues about him.

Unexpectedly, someone like Lucas, who was extremely well-informed, knew nothing about him.

And in such a huge prison, finding someone is not as easy as imagined.

In this case, if you can't find him in the prison area,

You can only use spiritual energy to check other areas.

Aura detection was Charlie's second choice if he couldn't find anyone in the prison area.

Spiritual energy is most suitable for finding limited enemies in a vast expanse of land,

And this whole prison, to put it bluntly, is a complex building where thousands of people live.

The density of people's survival is extremely high.

Once the spiritual energy is released, thousands of people can be detected immediately,

And it is necessary to eliminate them one by one from the thousands of people.

It is almost impossible for Peter Zhou to find out.

Because although the aura can help him detect the situation,

It does not allow him to truly see everything through the aura.

Everything can only be perceived by the aura.

However, fortunately, it is mealtime in the prison, and all the prisoners are already here.

I have paid attention to the prisoners here just now.

Since there is no Peter Zhou here, he can use the spiritual energy to check other areas and other people outside the restaurant. This should be a lot easier.

As soon as he thought about this, he quietly released his spiritual energy,

skipped the first and second prison areas, and began to explore the entire prison.

Charlie's spiritual energy skipped the prison area and wandered to the top floor first.

Here were all the prison staff. There were at least seventy or eighty people at the moment.

Moreover, these people were not imprisoned, and there was no such thing as a cell that could hold people in prison.

Locked-in rooms exist, and staff are either on duty at their posts or eating in the staff canteen.

So Charlie searched the lower level with his spiritual energy.

There were at least a hundred people working on the lower level,

But these people were all busy working or eating, and there was no sign that anyone was being imprisoned.

Charlie couldn't help but be surprised, and thought to himself:

"Could it be that the people have been moved to other places by them?"

After all, Peter Zhou has been here for a long time,

And he has not been sent to the prison area from beginning to end.

It would be logical to move him elsewhere.

However, Charlie also felt that the Routhschild family secretly controlled Peter Zhou and sent him herem

Because they definitely did not want the outside world to know.

In this case, the best way for them is to try not to transfer him again after settling him down.

Just like when he sent people to Orvel's dog farm before.

It is safest to throw a person directly into the dog farm and never let him out again.

After all, the other person is only on the way to the dog farm,

And there is a certain risk of exposure.

Once a person comes in, as long as he is not allowed to go out again,

This person will never be exposed again.

However, if people come in and then move to other places, they will be exposed again,

And the risk factor will naturally increase exponentially.

At this moment, Charlie's spiritual energy suddenly noticed that a person appeared out of thin air from the ground.

So he immediately gathered his spiritual energy there,

Surprisingly discovered that there was a very narrow elevator shaft next to the prison's pipe shaft.

The length and width of this elevator shaft were about 1.5 meters, and the car was pitifully small, only about 1.2 square meters.

Moreover, the elevator shaft does not have any openings on the first or middle floors,

Which means that it goes directly from the top floor to the underground.

Charlie was not in a hurry to immediately use his spiritual energy to investigate downwards.

Instead, he followed the people in the elevator to the top floor.

What was even more outrageous was that the elevator was actually in a hidden compartment behind a huge office on the top floor.

According to Charlie's perception, this office is the largest in the entire prison.

It seems that it is most likely the warden's office.

So Charlie immediately used his spiritual energy to go down the elevator shaft,

But what he didn't expect was that this elevator shaft's underground part of the cave was unfathomable.

Charlie's aura continued down for about twenty meters but still failed to touch the bottom.

However, this is already the limit that his spiritual energy can reach.

Twenty meters of soil and rocks, coupled with the reinforced concrete foundation, are a big problem for his spiritual energy,

And the consumption of spiritual energy is increasing. But the perception at the end is getting blurry.

So, Charlie withdrew his spiritual energy at the right time and asked Lucas:

“Lucas, does this prison have any relatively hidden places like basements?”

“No...” Lucas thought for a while: “I have been here for a few years, and I have never heard of a basement here.”

“What’s more, prisoners like me can’t even go to the first floor after coming in, let alone the basement.”

Charlie heard this he concluded in his heart that Peter Zhou is most likely being imprisoned in this hidden underground facility.

However, he can't find out the specific conditions of the underground facilities at all now.

If he wants to get down from here, his only option is to find a way to get to the warden's office first,

And then take the hidden elevator down from there.

Such an important secret passage is located inside the warden's office.

It can be seen that the warden should be a confidant of the Routhschild family.

However, what made Charlie feel embarrassed was that it was difficult for him to access the elevator to confirm whether he was inside or outside the prison.

After all, this is a modern prison with high security.

Various monitoring and security equipment are scattered throughout the prison.

It is easy to force his way in, but if he wants to sneak in without anyone noticing,

It is really difficult.

To take a step back, even if he asked Stella to get him out now, and then find the warden here from the outside and control him with psychological suggestions,

It would be almost impossible for him to take him to the underground facility.

You don't need to think about it to know that the Routhschild family must attach great importance to this place.

Maybe they are paying attention to the hidden elevator shaft and Peter Zhou who is imprisoned below all day long.

After all, he is a living person. If he follows the warden openly,

He will definitely be noticed by the Routhschild family.

They will be alerted before he even can see Peter Zhou.

In contrast, it is easier to find a breakthrough from inside the prison.

This prison is the fortress of the Routhschild family.

According to the inertia of their thinking, they will definitely focus on guarding the outside,

Thus inevitably ignoring the internal risks.

At this moment, Charlie heard the big drug lord Gustavo say to his subordinates:

“Make arrangements. I want to see the warden after dinner!”

Chapter 5843

Gustavo wanted to see the warden, and so did Charlie.

It is best to find an opportunity to meet the warden without being noticed by the Routhchild family.

However, due to the special conditions in the prison,

It is not easy for Charlie to achieve this goal.

It seems that Gustavo can be an opportunity.

In Charlie's opinion, getting close to Gustavo is at least easier than getting close to the warden.

After all, he and Gustavo happen to be in the same prison area now.

So, he asked Lucas in front of him: "If I want to be friends with Gustavo, is there any good way?"

"Who? Gustavo?" Lucas seemed to have heard a fantasy, He smiled and said:

"Brother, before Gustavo came to prison, he was not only a major drug lord but also one of the top 100 richest people in the world."

"He was also the leading private armed commander in Mexico."

"He is imprisoned in this prison for ordinary people like us, is almost like a tiger in a cat's nest."

"How could he be friends with people like us..."

Charlie couldn't help but chuckle when he heard this.

In Lucas's view, there is no comparison between himself and Gustavo.

But the reality is that Gustavo is simply incomparable to himself.

Comparing money? If Gustavo's assets are followed by two zeros, they may not be comparable to his own.

Comparing the team? His little drug-trafficking armament was nothing in front of the Cataclysmic Front.

Besides, Charlie doesn't even bother to be friends with a drug dealer, and he is just using him now.

However, Lucas' words also gave Charlie a wake-up call.

Although he is much stronger than Gustavo in all aspects, Gustavo definitely looks down on him in Brooklyn Prison.

In other words, Gustavo looks down on anyone here.

It seems that he needs to think carefully about how to approach Gustavo.

While Charlie was eating and thinking about the plan, he looked at Joseph,

The boss of the second prison area, and his group of people from the corner of his eye,

And found that Joseph and his men were obviously starting to gather more and more.

At first, they were still sitting sparsely. More than a dozen people gathered,

And thirty or forty people gathered around him first,

Surrounding Joseph and his confidants in the middle, as if they were having a meeting.

Charlie didn't know what conspiracy they were making, so he used his spiritual energy to investigate and sensed that next to Joseph in the middle,

A minion took out several dagger-shaped objects from his arms.

Joseph handed these objects one by one to the most trusted person around him.

The minion then whispered: "Once the situation escalates later, you will find the opportunity to kill Gustavo directly!"

"Remember, the tip of the knife goes straight into the heart."

"Someone else will insert knife into the back of his head,"

"This will ensure that he will definitely die and will not be saved at any cost."

"As long as Gustavo dies, good days will come for us in the future!"

Several younger brothers hid their daggers in their sleeves, looking excited, and nodded.

One of them asked: "What about his minions? Shall we kill them too?"

Joseph nodded and said coldly: "Kill whoever stands in his way."

"Anyway, everyone is already serving life imprisonment without the possibility of parole."

"Killing one or ten it does not matter!"

Charlie was slightly shocked. He just listened to Lucas and Gustavo's own analysis.

Joseph should have been instructed by the Routhchild family to cause trouble for Gustavo.

And by the way, consume his vitality in Brooklyn Prison.

However, now Joseph actually wants to kill Gustavo directly.

Charlie secretly thought to himself that the Routhchild family had spent so much effort to lock Gustavo in a prison controlled by them.

It was definitely impossible to kill him just like that, so it was very possible for Joseph to kill Gustavo.

And the strength of this person must not be underestimated, otherwise, it would be impossible for Joseph to leave the Routhchild family behind.

It is speculated that this person is likely to be a member of the Gustavo Sanchez family.

If you think about it carefully, for the current rulers of the Sanchez family, keeping Gustavo in the hands of the US is tantamount to placing a tight curse on themselves.

If they do not cooperate even a little bit,

Other people in the family may think that, he doesn't care about Gustavo's life or death, so Gustavo's life is a constraint for him.

If Gustavo is allowed to die directly during the prison riot, this constraint will disappear,

And both the US government and the Routhchild family will lose their leverage to directly control him.

Thinking of this, Charlie smiled slightly, knowing that the opportunity had come.

So, he asked Lucas: "Have there been riots in this prison?"

"Of course," Lucas said casually:

"Riots are commonplace here, and the prison guards don't pay much attention to them."

"They are like the owners of a dog farm. Put a group of hunting dogs in a cage,"

"And let them bite and fight as they please. They just watch the fun behind the iron fence."

"When they have seen enough of the fun, they come in to intervene,"

"Separate the biting hunting dogs, drag the bodies out, and then beat each living hunting dog with fifty sticks."

As he said that, Lucas asked Charlie: "Why do you ask this suddenly?"

Charlie looked towards Joseph and saw that Joseph's men began to disperse and move towards him from several directions.

Looking around Gustavo's position, he whispered:

"I feel like they are going to cause trouble."

Lucas was used to it and said: "It's normal."

"They have a clear goal in causing trouble. Let's stay away and watch the fun."

Charlie smiled slightly, put down his spoon, and said with a smile:

"What's the point of watching the fun from a distance? I just like to join in the fun."

After that, he stood up and walked slowly towards Gustavo.

At this time, Gustavo also realized something was wrong.

Chapter 5844

Although Joseph's men were scattered in all directions,

They all seemed to be making detours towards him.

Some came directly towards him in a straight line,

While some went around several parabolas with varying arcs,

And some even went around to the other side trying to wrap him in.

His expression suddenly became serious, and he said coldly to the men beside him:

"It seems that Joseph is going to take action today!"

A dozen of his men became nervous for a while.

To Gustavo's analysis, Joseph wants to weaken Gustavo's strength in Brooklyn Prison.

Therefore, they instinctively thought that Joseph's people were coming for them,

So they all felt like they were facing a formidable enemy and were ready for a tough battle.

The key is that although they, members of the Mexican criminal group, are strong in fighting outside,

They only rely on the guns in their hands and a cruel heart.

Give them a pistol and they dare to kill seven or eight unarmed civilians one by one.

But once they lose their guns, their brutal hearts and fighting prowess are no match for these American muscular men.

After all, a cruel heart cannot strengthen its muscles.

When it comes to using their hands, one of Joseph's gang of muscular men who pound the iron all day long can beat the two of them.

Moreover, Gustavo's men don't have an advantage in terms of strength,

Nor do they have an advantage in numbers.

In Brooklyn Prison, there are at least a few hundred of Joseph's minions and admirers,

And there are currently thirty or forty muscular men mobilized.

If a fight breaks out later, don't know if there will be dozens or hundreds of people showing off black feet among the onlookers.

Gustavo was hiding behind a dozen boys at this time,

Looking at the muscular men surrounding him with an indifferent expression,

Not realizing that he was in danger.

He felt that the Routhchild family just didn't want him to be too happy.

If a few of his minions were really killed today, then he would just keep a low profile in the future,

But it would not prevent him from continuing to eat, drink, and play with w0men.

So, he stood up and looked at Joseph from a distance, his expression angry and a bit cold.

He felt that the next time he discussed cooperation with the Routhchild family,

No matter what they asked him to do, he had to attach a condition, and that was to kill Joseph.

Anyway, to the Routhchild family, Joseph was a dog they kept in a Brooklyn jail.

If this dog died, it would not matter if he replaced it with another.

Confident and arrogant, he didn't even realize that the one who was really going to be hunted tonight was himself!

When Joseph's men gradually surrounded Gustavo and his minion,

These minions also formed a circle around Gustavo.

Gustavo's expression is still cold, even cold, with a bit of anger.

He feels that he is the standard, and he will be bullied by dogs when the tiger falls down.

When he was outside, he had thousands of troops.

If anyone dared to look at him on the street, he would take out his pistol and shoot him in the head without hesitation.

As a result, now, he is in prison, but he is forced to be so passive by a group of brainless muscular men.

Seeing that he was outnumbered, Gustavo couldn't help shouting:

"Joseph, what do you want?"

Joseph left his minion at this time, walked to the outside of the encirclement, looked at Gustavo, pointed to his own group of boys, and said very seriously:

"Gustavo, you are too high-profile in this place."

"Some of my boys have not eaten real steak for more than ten years,"

"But you are eating it here every day!"

"Also, half of my men don't know what caviar tastes like,"

"But I saw you stuffing a jar of caviar worth tens of thousands of dollars."

"Not to mention that Romanee-Conti that costs tens of thousands of dollars a bottle."

"It's only today that I know what the h3ll Romanee-Conti tastes like!"

At this point, Joseph said with an embarrassed look:

"Gustavo, there is an old saying that worries not about scarcity but inequality."

"You are trying to gain fcking privileges here every day."

"My brothers see it and are anxious in their hearts!"

"Now they don't want to be passive! They also want to eat steak,"

"They also want to eat caviar, and they also want to drink Romanee-Conti."

"I have no choice. I can't solve these problems."

"I can only let them solve it with you!"

One of the boys immediately cheered and shouted:

"Yes! Why can only you eat steak and drink red wine here? Why can't we!"

Gustavo said with disdain: "That's because you don't have as much money as me."

"If you are like me, you also have a net worth of tens of billions of dollars,"

"But you can also sit here eating steaks and drinking red wine."

"You have no fcking money, and the boss you work with has no money,"

"And you end up blaming me?"

The minion didn't expect to be beaten by Gustavo was so sarcastic, and immediately cursed:

"Gustavo, you son of a b!tch! How much money you have outside is your business,"

"Even if you drink all the red wine into your stomach, I have no objection!"

"But when you get here, you must abide by the rules here!"

"The rules here?" Gustavo asked disdainfully:

"Tell me what the rules are here?"

The boy cursed angrily: "Dmn, the rule here is that if others can't eat steak and drink red wine,"

"Then you can't do it either! No matter how rich you are!"

"That's right!" All of Joseph's men immediately agreed in unison, cheering and shouting:

"You can't have privileges in Brooklyn Prison!"

Chapter 5845

Gustavo was in danger but didn't know it.

He still felt that these people were targeting his men, not himself.

He, who had been proud for most of his life, now had a look on his face he said sarcastically:

"A bunch of ignorant! You may not have enough knowledge of my strength."

"The privileges I enjoy here are much more than what you see!"

"When I feel like fcuking my men carefully selected beauties from all over this country for me."

"Some of these beauties fly from thousands of kilometers away."

"They will only let me fcuk for three hours, and then get out with tens of thousands of dollars."

"I can even ask my men to bring any of your wives over and have her kneel in front of me and serve me."

"This is something you people will never be able to enjoy in your lifetime!"

Gustavo saying this is feeling happiness, but the expressions of his minions are getting more and more depressed.

They also thought that these people were targeting them, not their boss,

So the angrier the boss made them now, the harder they would work to teach them a lesson later.

The minion was so angry that he gritted his teeth and said to Joseph:

"Boss! I can't stand this rotten potato anymore!"

"I'm going to kill him today!" Joseph sneered and shouted:

"Brothers, just feel free to do whatever you want to do today. Do it boldly!"

“Whatever happens, I will take care of it!”

Joseph gave the order, and the boys shouted, and then they rushed towards Gustavo’s gang like a tide!

Gustavo’s men were all facing a formidable enemy, and they could only pick up plastic dinner plates and spoons as weapons.

However, after all, the opponent is a muscular man who continues to pound iron for several hours every day.

In front of this kind of close range without any moves, the competition is whose fist is harder,

And it can be seen with the naked eye that every fist under Joseph’s hand is eager to compete.

The faces of Gustavo’s men were even bigger,

And it was almost common for him to knock one of them unconscious with every punch.

So, after several encounters, Gustavo's men were blasted by these muscular men until they knelt down and begged for mercy.

Gustavo watched the minions beside him fall down one after another.

When the minion fell halfway, he thought that the other party was about to stop,

But the other party had no intention of stopping at all.

At this time, Gustavo's previously arrogant face finally began to turn pale, and for the first time, his face was filled with fear.

As Joseph's men continued to approach, Gustavo was frightened and subconsciously shouted:

"Have you forgotten that I am Gustavo?! The famous Gustavo Sanchez!"

"I have tens of billions Worth of dollars, thousands of private armed forces!"

"As long as I am willing, all of you included, remember! All your family members, I can kill them all, leaving no one alive!"

At this time Joseph said with disdain: "Come on, Gustavo, it's useless even if you take advantage of the army in Mexico!"

"This is the United States, the United States of America!"

"If you are really powerful, why don't you arrange for thousands of private armed forces to come to Brooklyn Prison to rescue you?"

"You also know that there are only a few dozen armed guards in this entire Prison."

Gustavo didn't know how to answer for a while, so he could only bite the bullet and say:

"Joseph, I am a man who must retaliate. The number of people I killed in Mexico was not only tens of thousands but hundreds of thousands."

"If today's things end here, then I will never promise you that this matter will be settled like this,"

"And I will not settle the accounts with anyone. What do you think of this proposal?"

Joseph sneered: "What do you think of the proposal? Let my men tell you!"

As he spoke, Joseph spread his arms and waved gently to both sides.

One boy directly shouted: "fcuk the proposal! Let's all join together and kill him directly!"

A group of boys immediately echoed: "Yes! Kill him!"

As soon as the words fell, several boys who had hidden daggers, had already pulled out the homemade dagger from their sleeve.

Without exception, these daggers are all made of angle iron.

Although they look very simple, they are extremely sharp,

And their shape is at a ninety-degree right angle.

If stabbed once, it can directly open a large hole!

Seeing that the other party showed more than one weapon, Gustavo's mood suddenly sank to the bottom.

At this moment, he suddenly understood that what Joseph wanted was actually his own life!

Gustavo, who was extremely frightened, no longer had the arrogance and pride he had before.

He retreated towards the window and begged: "Everyone,"

"If you have something to say, please speak it carefully. Don't be impulsive!"

"If you want money, I can give you a lot of money,"

"How about one million dollars per person? I'll give you ten million!"

As he spoke, he hurriedly said: "By the way, don't you all want to drink red wine and eat steak and caviar?"

"From today on let's start, I've got all your steaks, red wine, caviar, and other high-end ingredients all covered!"

"How about the black truffles? I'll arrange for them to be delivered tomorrow,"

"As well as the best bluefin tuna! And the United States, The best Chinese and Japanese food!"

"By the way, do you like sushi? There is an old man in Japan who makes sushi very well,"

"And is quite famous. As long as you say a word, I will ask him to come here tomorrow and serve it to you with his own hands."

"If he doesn't come, I'll kill his whole family!"

Joseph sarcastically said: "Gustavo, are you interested in writing a bad check here?"

"You said you would give us money, right? Then take it out now!"

"Don't give me 10 million dollars specifically. I don't want any of your 10 million dollars."

"You can directly give these brothers two million dollars each. Give them now!"

Gustavo said with a sad face: "Joseph, now that I am in prison, how can I have so much money and give it to you immediately?"

"But as long as you give me a little time, I will definitely arrange the money!"

Joseph walked up to Gustavo and smiled sarcastically and said:

"Gustavo, you are a little confused about the situation."

"Let me tell you the truth, even if I give you time, you can't come up with the money."

Chapter 5846

Gustavo said quickly: "Impossible, this Money is nothing to me at all,"

"I just need to make a phone call to my son,"

"And by this time tomorrow at the latest, he will be able to arrange all the money,"

"Whether it is cash or transfer."

Joseph turned his head at this time after looking around, he saw that the prison guards did not come to intervene,

And others did not dare to step forward.

He knew that even if Spartans appeared tonight, it would be impossible to save Gustavo.

So, he winked at his men, and a group of people immediately moved Gustavo's unable-to-move men out and threw them dozens of meters away.

At this time, Joseph smiled and said to Gustavo:

"Gustavo, stop struggling. To tell you the truth, you must die today."

Gustavo shuddered and blurted out:

"Joseph, if you Kill me, the Routhchild family will not let you go,"

"My son and the entire Sanchez family will not let you go!"

Joseph snorted curled his lips and said:

"Gustavo, before you die, I will make it clear to you,"

"The person who wants your life is not me, but your son."

"This is impossible!" Gustavo retorted without hesitation:

"My son will never do this. The Sanchez family will never harm their relatives!"

Joseph smiled and said: "Your son asked me to tell you before you die,"

"The Sanchez family is a great family and cannot be held back by any government or family because of you."

"No matter what, if you are alive, the Sanchez family can only be controlled by them,"

"But if you die, the Sanchez family can break this shackles,"

"So now is the time for you to sacrifice for the Sanchez family."

As he said, Joseph asked him: "Do you think the crown prince of any country is still willing to stay in the position of the crown prince,"

"And wait wholeheartedly for his biological father to come back when his biological father is kidnapped by the enemy?"

"Isn't that an idiot thought?"

Gustavo was stunned on the spot.

Joseph approached him and continued to ask:

"Gustavo, do you think your son can do it?"

Gustavo lowered his head and did not dare to speak.

Seeing his arrogance, Joseph sneered: "fcuk, aren't you an idiot?"

When speaking, Joseph especially emphasized the pronunciation of the word 'you'.

When Gustavo on the opposite side heard this, he was completely shocked!

This is really fcuking heartbreaking! It's really murderous and heartbreaking!

He looked at Joseph with great fear and begged: "Joseph, I beg you,"

"For the sake of my fellow prisoners, give me a way to live."

"Even if you let me have a phone call with someone from the Routhchild family,"

"They will definitely help me regain control of the Sanchez family."

"By that time, I can give you whatever you want, and I can even let you get out of this prison!"

Joseph smiled and said: "How is it possible Gustavo?"

"The reason why I tell you this is because you have to die today."

"I will burn the boat and never give you any chance to bewitch or bribe me."

"If I don't kill you today, your son will kill me tomorrow."

"And my reason also tells me that even if you can leave Brooklyn Prison and leave the United States,"

"Your son will definitely not let you go back alive to Mexico, so you must die no matter what."

At this moment, Gustavo's heart was filled with despair.

He knew that if Joseph could tell him so much,

He would definitely not spare him. He was cutting off his retreat.

And every word of the conversation between the two people fell into Charlie's ears.

Lucas did not have such good hearing. He could only look at the human wall three floors outside and three floors there.

He couldn't help but say in surprise: "Why does it feel like something is not right?"

"If they just want to teach Gustavo a lesson,"

"That should be over by now. Could it be that there are some new changes in this matter?"

Charlie then stood up and said with a smile:

"Instead of guessing here, why not just go over and have a look?"

"Fck! ..." Lucas was startled, and quickly stopped Charlie, saying:

"Brother, don't join in the fun, these two groups of people are not good people,"

"We can't afford to offend them!"

Charlie smiled and said: "I'm not here to watch the excitement,"

"I'm here to be a peacemaker. You sit here for a while and I'll come back when I'm done."

Lucas was so frightened when he saw Charlie turn around and walk towards the crowd.

He shouted in a low voice: "Brother, it doesn't matter."

"Why are you being a peacemaker?"

"Whoever steps forward at this time will be in trouble. Come back quickly!"

Charlie smiled at him, waved his hand, and strode out.

At this time, Gustavo in the middle of the crowd was still pleading:

"Joseph, if you kill me today, That means you boarded my son's pirate ship."

"Think about it, how could the Routhchild family spare you?"

"I am their hostage! With me here, many of their activities in Mexico can proceed very smoothly."

"If I die, they will definitely blame you!"

Joseph smiled and said: "It doesn't matter,"

"After you die, your son will immediately renegotiate with them,"

"And by then he will bail me out."

Gustavo blurted out: "How is it possible, Joseph?"

"He even wanted to kill his own father, how could he keep his word to you?"

"He is big but has a small brain! You are really stupid!"

"You know nothing," Joseph said disdainfully:

"Gustavo, do you really think I am a fool?"

"So many of my brothers know that we were instructed by your son to kill you."

"If he doesn't protect me or us, then the news about him killing you will spread,"

"And he won't be able to stand firmly!"

"As for the Routhchild family, they won't be able to avenge you after you die."

"Because their family's purpose for hundreds of years has been to put profits first."

"If you die, they will definitely cooperate with your son as soon as possible."

"Otherwise, nothing will be lost?"

"You can't even understand this, how could you get to this level?"

Gustavo was completely desperate at this moment.

He knew that he would definitely die today because his son had already set a certain death situation for him,

And Joseph had also made a plan to kill him.

Determined, no one around him can protect him at this moment,

And he has no other possibility except death.

At this time, Joseph had lost the patience to continue communicating with him,

So he gestured to his subordinates and said coldly: "Kill him!"

As soon as he finished speaking, several young men holding sharp weapons immediately approached Gustavo and clamped him in.

When Gustavo saw the cold tip of the knife,

He couldn't imagine how miserable his death would be today.

At this time, the minions looked ferocious,

Brandishing the daggers in their hands, and were about to stab Gustavo in the heart and back of the head.

At this critical moment, a voice suddenly came from outside the crowd and shouted:

"You guys, give me some face! Stop your hands!"

Chapter 5847

A sudden voice from outside the crowd made everyone look back subconsciously.

Neither Joseph nor Gustavo expected that someone would intervene at this time.

Just as he was wondering,

Charlie had already separated from the people outside and walked up to Gustavo and Joseph.

The boys who were pushed away didn't understand why they were pushed to both sides by this tall and thin boy.

Before they could react, the person had already passed by them.

When Joseph saw that Charlie had an unfamiliar oriental face,

He immediately pointed at Charlie angrily and asked,

"Who the h3ll are you? Are you looking for death?"

After saying that, he didn't want to waste time on Charlie,

And immediately scolded the two people around him:

"Pull this kid out and beat him to death!"

As soon as the two of them heard this,

They immediately geared up and approached Charlie.

In their opinion, Charlie was tall and thin,

And looked like the kind of person who never exercised.

And they were both muscular men bigger than the mouth of a bowl.

It was easy to teach Charlie a lesson.

The two people quickly came to Charlie, one of them stretched out a hand,

And was about to grab Charlie and drag him out.

Unexpectedly, Charlie suddenly became angry and took action,

Grabbing the two people's outstretched arms.

The expressions of both of them were shocked.

No one saw how Charlie made his move, but their hands were indeed caught by Charlie.

Just when the two of them were surprised,\

Charlie suddenly twisted his hands inwards,

Twisting their arms instantly and deforming them.

A crackling sound like firecrackers came out,

The two of them were directly turned over on the spot because of the huge torque in their arms.

After twisting and turning for half a while, their heads hit each other directly,

And they were instantly bruised and bloody.

The worst thing at this time was that their arms had been broken into countless pieces.

As the two of them sat on the ground and wailed, everyone was completely frightened by Charlie.

They simply couldn't imagine how Charlie could easily flip two muscular men weighing more than 200 kilograms into the air.

This kind of power could not be achieved by even a strong man!

Joseph was also dumbfounded.

He didn't expect that the two most capable men around him would become useless in an instant.

He had been in the gang for many years and had seen all kinds of injuries.

The broken arms of his two minions had already been damaged.

It turned over more than once.

With this level of tragedy, even with all-out treatment and recovery, they will not be able to hold a mobile phone in the future.

It is basically equivalent to losing an arm.

This kind of strength is simply unbelievable.

Joseph, who was a little nervous, subconsciously asked Charlie:

"Who are you? What do you want to do?"

"No matter how good you are at fighting, you may not be able to beat thirty or fifty of us, right?"

Charlie smiled and looked at Joseph and said seriously:

"You are such a kid and forget things."

"I am your Uncle Yechen, have you forgotten me?"

Joseph did not expect that Charlie would call himself a kid when he opened his mouth.

Seeing that he was not older than him,

He suddenly became furious and shouted at the minions around him:

"Come together! Kill him for me!"

Although the minions were nervous, they had weapons in hand after all,

And with the large number of people, they thought that their chances of winning were not good.

So his expression turned cold, and he turned around to attack Charlie.

At this time, Charlie made a blocking gesture and said to Joseph with a serious face:

"Have you forgotten, kid? Your dad and I have been friends for years,"

"And we always call him big brother. Since your dad and I are brothers,"

"Then don't you just have to call me uncle?"

As he spoke, Charlie's spiritual energy quietly entered Joseph's brain.

Joseph was stunned for a moment, then looked at Charlie,

And said with excitement: "Fck! Uncle Yechen! It's really you, Uncle Yechen!"

These two shouts of Uncle Yechen stunned everyone at the scene.

Everyone thought that Charlie was looking for death because he didn't have any eyesight,

And he even boasted that he was Joseph's uncle.

Wasn't this just because he was tired of living?

But no one expected that Joseph would admit it.

At this time, Joseph excitedly stepped forward,

Held Charlie's right hand with both hands and said excitedly:

"Uncle Yechen, why are you here?"

Everyone around him had their jaws dropped, and Gustavo was also dumbfounded.

But Charlie said calmly: "This prison is not run by your family."

"If you can come, can't I come?"

"You are allowed to make mistakes, but your uncle is not allowed to make mistakes?"

Joseph at this time said with great respect: "Yes, yes, Uncle Yechen, you are right!"

Charlie rolled his eyes at him, then pointed at Gustavo and said:

"Today you give uncle face, this person you should not touch him."

Joseph said without any hesitation: "Okay!"

"Since Uncle Yechen has spoken, I will definitely not touch him again."

After that, he looked at Gustavo with a serious look on his face and said:

"Gustavo, you are fcuking lucky today."

"If Uncle Yechen hadn't come out to speak for you,"

"I would have asked my men to turn you into a hornet's nest!"

Chapter 5848

Gustavo didn't understand what was going on, but after hearing Joseph's words,

He couldn't help but feel a sense of disaster in his heart.

He was feeling grateful, and when he thought about how he was almost secretly robbed of his life by his son, tears burst out of his eyes uncontrollably.

Charlie came to Gustavo at this time,

Slapped him on the back of the head, and said coldly:

"Why the h3ll are you crying?"

Gustavo did not expect Charlie to actually raise his hand.

Hitting him, the first reaction in his heart was to be furious,

But when he thought that the man in front of him helped him stop Joseph,

He could only swallow his anger and pretend to be grateful:

"Sir, thank you for saving me, I will definitely repay you."

"Repay me?" Charlie said disdainfully: "Look at what you are like now,"

"What can you do to repay me? Although my nephew will temporarily spare your life,"

"But what else do you think you can get now?"

"Do you need anything to get rid of? Your entire family is now managed by your son,"

"But this son of yours wants your life."

"Have you ever thought that if my nephew doesn't kill you today,"

"Will your son find someone else to come tomorrow to kill you?"

Gustavo was speechless for a moment.

It was also at this moment that he finally figured out one thing.

Since his son intended to kill him and take full control of the entire criminal group,

Then everything he had done in Brooklyn Prison before was just false prosperity.

By that time, he is afraid that he will have even less support in this prison.

Moreover, people say that there is no turning back.

Since his son has asked Joseph to attack him today,

As long as he is not dead, he will never give up this idea,

And will definitely continue to think of ways to assassinate him.

What's even more frustrating is that he can't go to the Routhchild family for help.

The Routhchild family provides him with privileges because they don't know that he has been abandoned by his son and think that they are still valuable.

If it were actually the case, then he would lose all value to them.

Therefore, if he can't find a strong backing,

He will definitely die in this prison before long.

Right now, Charlie is his life-saving straw.

So, he quickly begged Charlie: "Sir, please show me a clear path."

"As long as I can survive the disaster in front of me,"

"I am willing to pay 100 million dollars as a reward!"

Charlie said disdainfully: "Come on. The fact that you can save your life now is all thanks to me."

"For the next meal, let alone drinking red wine and eating steak,"

"It is still unknown whether you will survive until then."

"Even now, you are still dreaming about recapturing Sanchez family?"

"Don't forget, you were sentenced to life imprisonment and you will never be able to get out in this life."

Gustavo asked helplessly: "Then... what should I do now..."

Charlie said calmly: "Follow me. I will protect you from now on."

"You go and tell the prison guard that from today on,"

"You will move to my cell to live with me. I will protect your safety."

Gustavo didn't know why was Charlie still willing to help him even though he knew there was no hope of his recovery.

After thinking about it, he couldn't help but wonder to himself:

"Could this person be a gay?! That must be the case..."

"Otherwise, why would he help me and why would he be willing to protect me?"

"He also asked me to move to his cell to live with him..."

"But...but what does he like about me? After all, I am already old..."

At this time, Charlie saw Gustavo didn't speak for a long time,

Then said coldly: "I'm warning you, I didn't help you in vain."

"If I help you, you must obey my command in everything."

"You have to do whatever I ask you to do,"

"Otherwise I'll just tell my nephew that I don't care whether you live or die, do you understand?!"

Gustavo trembled in fright and said quickly: "I...I understand, I understand..."

As he spoke, he suppressed the humiliation in his heart,

Walked to Charlie, lowered his head, and choked:

"I will do whatever you ask me to do from now on,"

"I just ask you to protect me and don't let me be killed by others... "

Charlie nodded with satisfaction, but deliberately said with a cold face:

"Whether I cover you or not depends on whether you are obedient or not."

Gustavo said quickly: "I am obedient, I will definitely be obedient!"

Then, he took the initiative to reach into Charlie's trouser pocket.

Charlie thought this guy had something good that he wanted to bribe him with,

But he didn't expect that he actually turned out his trouser pockets,

Then held the turned-out trouser pockets in his hands and looked at Charlie pitifully,

With an expression on his face. Humiliated but willing to accommodate.

Charlie immediately understood this guy's intention.

Isn't this a joke from the TV series "Prison Break"?

This old guy still thinks he has plans for him?

Feeling disgusted, Charlie raised his hand and slapped him away from him a few meters away.

He cursed and said: "Are you fcking sick?"

"Do you think I'm gay? If you fcking disgust me again,"

"I'll just let you go and my nephew will beat you to death!"

Gustavo was slapped in the face for the first time in his life, and his face instantly swelled up.

Although his first thought was to be angry,

He was so angry that he wanted to conjure an AK47 out of thin air,

And then burst all the bullets at Charlie.

However, in the next second, he suddenly felt relieved and grateful to have survived the disaster.

It seemed that Joseph, the uncle who suddenly appeared, was not plotting against him,

And he finally no longer had to endure the humiliation.

Soon, the joy completely suppressed the previous anger,

And a smile appeared on his face for the first time, but this smile looked very flattering.

With a flattering look on his face, he looked at Charlie and said with a smile:

"I'm sorry Mr. Yechen, I misunderstood."

"Don't be angry. Don't be angry. From today on, whatever you ask me to do, I'll do it!"

Chapter 5849

Joseph's minion has not recovered from the shock and surprise.

They couldn't understand that the boss had been planning for so many days just to find an opportunity to kill Gustavo,

But the result was about to happen. He almost succeeded,

But suddenly a so-called uncle of the boss appeared.

The key is that this uncle is much younger than the boss.

What's even more outrageous is that the young uncle stood up and said a word,

And the boss immediately terminated all plans.

However, since they were chosen by Joseph to implement this plan,

At least their loyalty was guaranteed, so even if they were surprised,

As long as the boss spoke, they could only obey unconditionally.

Charlie also knew that this matter was not over yet.

There was a conflict between the two sides today,

And Gustavo's men were all beaten to the ground.

Even if the Routhchild family didn't come to ask,

The warden would definitely ask what happened;

And if today Gustavo is not dead, Joseph has to give an explanation to Gustavo's son.

Therefore, how to stabilize these two ends and prevent today's events from having subsequent consequences is the top priority right now.

So, Charlie said to Joseph: "Nephew, ask your brothers to step aside first."

"I need to have a good chat with you and Gustavo about something."

There were only two things in Joseph's mind at the moment,

Charlie is his uncle, and he must obey his orders unconditionally.

Therefore, he said to Charlie without thinking:

"Uncle, don't worry, I will make arrangements right away."

After that, he called a few men, and after whispering for a while,

The men immediately stepped back more than ten meters away to make space for the three of them.

Charlie said at this time: "This matter has become a big deal today."

"All the prisoners have seen the conflict between the two of you again."

"Fortunately, they have not seen that Joseph is about to kill,"

"So now we have to discuss a unified caliber to deal with these people in the prison,"

"Including the warden, to prevent the matter from continuing to ferment."

Joseph said respectfully: "Uncle Yechen, you can make the decision in everything,"

"I will listen to you!"

Charlie was satisfied he nodded and praised: "Good nephew you are."

After saying that, he looked at Gustavo again and asked him: "What about you?"

Gustavo quickly bowed and said: "Mr. Yechen, I...I will obey your orders!"

Charlie nodded and said seriously:

"Since you let me make the decision, I will tell you my general solution."

"First of all, for today's matter, no matter who is in the prison, When people ask,"

"They must say that Joseph is very dissatisfied with the privileges Gustavo has enjoyed for a long time,"

"So he wants to take the opportunity to teach Gustavo a lesson,"

"And there is nothing else;"

The two immediately kept nodding and fully recognized what Charlie said.

Charlie continued: "Secondly, there might be an informant from Gustavo's son here,"

"So don't wait for him to turn around and question you about your success."

"You can give him a call when you are free for a while."

"Tell him that today is to test it out first to see if there is any action from the prison guards,"

"And then tell him that you will find opportunities to implement this matter in the next two days."

Joseph naturally agreed to 10,000%, but Gustawo said with some worry:

"Mr. Yechen, what should I do if my son keeps urging Joseph to take action?"

"We can't keep delaying, otherwise he will definitely become suspicious."

"Once he becomes suspicious, he will find someone else to come in and attack me..."

Charlie nodded: "This is what I want to talk to you about next."

After a pause, Charlie continued: "First of all, I just said it, this is just a delaying tactic,"

"At most, it can delay this for two or three days,"

"So I will find an opportunity to protect you in these two or three days."

Gustavo asked nervously: "Mr. Yechen... do you have any plans now?"

"Can you protect me from being killed by my son?" It was

Charlie smiled and said: "If you want to avoid being killed by your son here,"

"Then you have to start with the warden to provide you with additional protection."

"Then I believe that there is absolutely no one in this prison who can kill you."

Gustavo said with a somewhat embarrassed expression:

"Although the warden here does not seem to have a high status,"

"He is actually from the Routhchild family. He only takes orders from the Routhchild family and does not look down upon outsiders at all."

"When I asked him for help, not only would he not agree, but he would report the situation to the Routhchild as soon as possible."

"If they knows that my son wants to kill me,"

"Then they also know that I have lost value to them,"

"And I will only be more in danger by then..."

Charlie asked him: "Can you take me to see this warden?"

"Can't..." Gustavo said truthfully: "This guy is very strange."

"He rarely contacts prisoners. He only comes to inspect a few times a year."

"Prisoners cannot see him at all other times, and even if I want to see him,"

"I have to say hello in advance and check his time."

"If he wants to see me, he will meet me in the separate reception room in the prison area."

Charlie asked in surprise: "Do you always meet in the reception room?"

"Have you never been to his office?"

"No."

Charlie asked again: "Then can you go to his office to meet him?"

"No." Gustavo shook his head: "The management here is still very strict."

"I still don't know what their internal office area looks like."

Charlie asked curiously: "I heard others say that you have a lot of freedom here,"

"And you can even sneak out to spend the night."

"You have such a high level of freedom."

"Haven't you even been to their internal office area?"

Chapter 5850

Gustavo said: "Although I can occasionally leave the prison area quietly to relax,"

"He also made a stipulation with me that every time I go out, I must first lie about being sick,"

"And then the doctor would issue me a certificate of internment for observation."

"After lights out at night, my people would send over my temporary replacement,"

"And he would spend the night in the infirmary instead of me,"

"While I would be kept by the prison guard."

"The prison guards arranged by the director go out in masks, and they are very cautious every time."

Charlie smacked his lips and continued to ask him:

"Can you introduce me to this warden?"

"What is his name, his background, and how old he is? Age, hobbies, etc."

Gustavo nodded and said: "The warden here is named Bruce Weinstein, and he is forty-three years old."

Charlie frowned: "Weinstein? It seems that this surname is not very common."

Gustavo said: "It is indeed not very common."

"Bruce Weinstein is not very famous,"

"But you should have heard of one of his distant uncles in Hollywood. That famous villain."

Charlie suddenly realized: "Oh... I know, it's the Hollywood villain who violated hundreds of stars."

"Yes!" Gustavo nodded: "Bruce is similar to his distant uncle."

"They are all keen on playing with bodies."

"Besides making money, his biggest hobby is w0men."

Charlie nodded slightly and said with a smile:

"If he likes playing with w0men, then there is an entry point."

As he spoke, Charlie asked him again: "Is there any benefit transfer between you and this Bruce?"

Gustavo said: "On the surface, there is no benefit transfer."

"After all, he is a member of the Routhchild family,"

"And he does not dare to be too arrogant."

"However, secretly, I did have people arrange some beauties for him outside."

Charlie nodded and said: "In that case, then you should find a way to make an appointment with him,"

"The sooner the better, and you must take me to see him."

Gustavo asked: "Yechen Sir, how should I introduce you to him?"

Charlie said: "This is simple, just say that you had a relationship with me in Mexico before,"

"But you didn't expect that I will be arrested for illegal immigration,"

"So you want him to take more care of me in prison."

After saying that, Charlie added: "Don't let his favor go to waste,"

"Hurry up and arrange some beauties for him,"

"The prettier the better, take good care of him tonight."

Gustavo nodded: "Okay, I'll make the arrangements."

As he said that, he took out a mobile phone from his pocket.

When Joseph saw that he actually had a mobile phone, he immediately said subconsciously:

"Dmn it, where did you get the fcking mobile phone? Get me one sometime!"

Charlie rolled his eyes at him and scolded: "Shut up!"

"We are busy with business, don't interrupt!"

Joseph immediately closed his mouth knowingly.

Gustavo found a number and dialed it. After giving instructions to the other party on the phone, he said to Charlie:

"Mr. Yechen, I have made arrangements. Two Miss Worlds happened to be attending an event in New York tonight."

"I originally just wanted to go out and enjoy myself, but they are meant for Bruce now."

Charlie nodded: "It's not too early now, you should quickly find a way to contact him and make an appointment with him."

Gustavo said without thinking: "Okay Mr. Yechen, I'll contact him right now!"

At the moment, as long as the news that Gustavo's son wants to kill him is not leaked,

His status in this prison will still be unmatched by anyone, not even Joseph.

Therefore, at this moment, he still has the unique status and privileges of Brooklyn Prison.

After he called and arranged for the two girls tonight,

He made a direct call to the warden of the Prison.

On the phone, he said cryptically: "Bruce,"

"A new batch of goods has arrived tonight."

"I wonder if you have any arrangements."

"If not, you can help me inspect the goods."

When the warden heard this, he immediately said excitedly:

"I have nothing planned tonight, Mr. Sanchez,"

"Do you really have good goods to arriving?"

The warden is very important to the Routhchild family.

A domestic slave with a foreign surname.

And he only holds the position of warden.

From this, it can be seen that he does not actually enjoy the luxurious life of the upper class.

In order to ensure his own privileges here,

Gustavo had arranged for the other party several times before,

Which was an eye-opener for the other party.

Therefore, when Gustavo said that there were new products that the other party needed to inspect,

The other party was naturally very excited.

Gustavo smiled at this time and said: "When did I never fulfill my words?"

The other party immediately said respectfully: "Yes, yes! You are right!"

Gustavo also took the opportunity and said: "But it's best for us to meet each other later."

"I have a friend who has also come in."

"I want you to get to know him so that you can help me take care of him in the future."

But the other party is not a fool.

He heard that Gustavo wanted to arrange two beauties for him,

He knew that he must have something to do.

After hearing that it was such a simple task,

The other party almost didn't think about it and he was happy.

Agreeing, he said with a smile: "This kind of thing couldn't be easier for me."

"Wait a moment, Mr. Sanchez. I will ask someone to arrange the reception room,"

"And then invite you and your friends to the reception room. Let's meet."

Gustavo breathed a sigh of relief and said,

"No problem, then I'll wait for your news."

Gustavo hung up the phone, and Joseph looked at him and the iPhone in his hand blankly.

And muttered again: "I don't care, Gustavo, you must get me a mobile phone!"

Although Joseph was subconsciously given a psychological suggestion by Charlie,

Thinking that Charlie was his long-lost uncle, but he can still maintain most of his normal thinking in most cases.

He has been looking forward to a mobile phone for a long time,

And at this moment, the strong desire to have a mobile phone has lingered in his mind.

Chapter 5851

Gustavo glanced at Joseph with some displeasure and then said:

"My say in this matter doesn't count, and what you said doesn't count."

"It's Mr. Yechen who has the final say."

After saying that, he looked at Charlie and asked:

"Mr. Yechen, what do you think?"

Charlie looked at Joseph and said: "Why do you need a mobile phone?"

"Aren't the public phones in the prison enough for you to make calls?"

"Mobile phones are too conspicuous in the prison."

"Given it to you, you won't be able to grasp it, so don't worry about it."

Joseph naturally obeyed Charlie's words, so he had no choice but to say submissively:

"Okay, Uncle Yechen, I will listen to you."

Charlie was satisfied. He nodded, then looked at Gustavo and said,

"By the way, say hello to the warden later and ask him to return my phone to me."

Gustavo patted his chest and said: "Don't worry, Mr. Yechen,"

"This little thing will be taken care of for you."

"If you have a sweetheart outside who you want to meet,"

"I can also arrange for her to come over."

Charlie looked at him and said very seriously: "

Gustavo, I can understand your eagerness to flatter me now,"

"But I hope you won't draw inferences from one instance to another."

"You'll give me whatever I want. Don't make your own decisions if I don't ask, do you understand?"

Gustavo suddenly thought of the scene when he pulled Charlie's pocket just now,

Because he thought too much and took the initiative,

But got slapped instead.

He subconsciously covered his face and said hurriedly:

"Don't worry, Mr. Yechen, I understand, I will definitely not do the same thing again!"

Charlie nodded with satisfaction.

At this time, outside the restaurant's door leading to the prison guard's office area, several prison guards suddenly came.

They shouted through the iron door: "Gustavo, prepare to go out, there are visitors!"

Gustavo quickly Said to Charlie: "Mr. Yechen, we can go over!"

Charlie nodded and told Joseph: "You have to remember the things here and tell your men not to tell anyone,"

"Otherwise I will only ask you."

Joseph said respectfully: "Uncle, please don't worry."

"If the news is leaked, I will twist off that head and play it as a rugby ball for you."

Charlie nodded and said: "In addition, you have to settle Gustavo's men,"

"Just say it's a misunderstanding and ask them not to be nervous."

After saying that, Charlie told Gustavo: "Go and say hello to your men,"

"And don't reveal this matter to anyone outside."

"Let alone ask for help from the outside world."

"You have no idea how many people around you have been bribed by your son."

Gustavo asked nervously: "Mr. Yechen, I am afraid that these people around me now may not be trustworthy."

"Just in case, do you want me to kill them all?"

Charlie glanced at him and cursed:

"Are you fcuking mentally ill? Do your criminal groups kill people so casually?"

Gustavo must be aggrieved. He said loudly: "Mr. Yechen, I am taking precautions before they happen!"

"If something happens, I may not survive..."

Charlie said coldly: "Don't worry, as long as I'm protecting you, no one can kill you except me."

After that, he said to Joseph: "Listen to me, Gustavo,"

"If any of these guys, if anyone shows his tricks, I will deal with him."

Joseph quickly said: "Okay, Uncle Yechen."

Charlie looked at Gustavo: "Okay, let's go."

Gustavo felt relieved and took Charlie to the big iron gate.

On the way, Charlie said to Gustavo: "When you introduce me to the warden later,"

"Remember to add that I come from a family of miraculous doctors and that I am best at treating various difficult and complicated diseases."

"I am best at using acupuncture."

"No matter what the ailment is, it can be cured by needles."

Several prison guards who came to pick up Gustavo did not know Charlie,

But they also received news from the warden that Gustavo and his friend had to be taken to the reception room.

So they were not surprised when they saw Gustavo walking over with the new man.

One of the prison guards asked Gustavo very respectfully:

"Mr. Sanchez, is this person next to you your friend?"

Gustavo nodded: "Yes."

"Okay." The prison guard quickly told the other man to open the electric iron door,

And then said to the two of them: "Please follow me, the warden is already waiting in the reception room!"

The reception room of Brooklyn Prison is not technically in the office area or the prison area but is a transitional part between the two.

Because it is a transitional part, the reception room is not far from the prison area.

It is just a few dozen meters away from the iron gate and a corridor.

In the end, the rooms on both sides became reception rooms.

However, there are three levels of reception rooms in this Prison.

The ordinary reception room is shared by all prisoners.

There are at least ten or twenty reception tables in a reception room.

The prisoners' family members or lawyers come here to meet.

When meeting in this kind of reception room, there are constantly other prisoners and family members nearby,

And there are also prison guards watching.

Physical contact and the passing of items are not allowed, which is relatively less free.

Those with a slightly more special status can get a relatively secluded small private reception room.

This kind of reception room is. There are no other prisoners or family members,

And there is only one prison guard to supervise, so the freedom is relatively better.

However, there is also a rather elegant reception room here,

Which not only has a sofa and TV, but also some snacks and drinks.

What is even more rare is that this room has also undergone special acoustic treatment,

Which is very soundproof, and does not have any monitoring facilities.

The most important thing is that when meeting here, the prison guards will not come in to interfere.

Some of the items carried by the visitors, as long as they can pass the prison security inspection,

Can be handed over to the prisoners.

Use this as a room for couples to visit and do some actual couple activities.

Every time the warden met with Gustavo, he would choose this reception room to ensure absolute privacy.

Chapter 5852

When Charlie and Gustavo were brought to the door of the reception room,

He could already feel that someone was sitting inside.

The prison guard opened the door, and a middle-aged man wearing a suit and gold-rimmed glasses,

Who was very elegant and very in line with the image of the upper class, was sitting on the sofa with his legs crossed and a cigar in his mouth.

Seeing Gustavo come in, the man stood up quickly and said with a very gentlemanly smile:

"Mr. Sanchez, please come in!"

Gustavo walked in with Charlie, and the prison guard outside closed the door tightly.

At this time, Bruce looked at Charlie next to Gustavo, smiled, and said:

"This must be Mr. Sanchez's friend, right? Hello!"

"My name is Bruce Weinstein, and I am the representative of the Brooklyn Prison."

Charlie also returned the smile and said: "Hello, Mr. Warden,"

"I am an old friend of Mr. Sanchez. My name is Yechen."

"I was imprisoned here because of illegal immigration this time."

"Please take good care of me."

Bruce said with a smile: "Illegal immigration is not a big deal."

"I think Mr. Yechen will not stay with us for long, but don't worry,"

"Since Mr. Yechen is a friend of Mr. Sanchez, as long as you stay here for a day, you are a distinguished guest of our Brooklyn Prison."

"I will definitely tell the people below to give Mr. Yechen full care."

"If Mr. Yechen has any needs, you can also ask me."

Gustavo said at this time, "I won't hide it from you Bruce,"

"But Mr. Yechen came to see you just to let you get to know Mr. Yechen in the future."

"If there is any need, you must give him enough convenience here."

Bruce Weinstein smiled and said: "For such a trivial matter,"

"Mr. Sanchez, you can just say hello, so why would you condescend to come and meet me?"

Gustavo said with a smile: "To make friends, of course, you have to meet first."

As he said, He then said to Bruce: "By the way, Bruce,"

"My good friend is a very amazing miracle doctor."

"He is good at treating any disease. No matter what problem you have in your body, he can help you."

Bruce looked at Charlie and chuckled:

"I didn't realize that Mr. Yechen is such a young man and he is actually a miracle doctor."

"I wonder which medical school Mr. Yechen graduated from?"

Charlie waved his hand: "I'm not an academic."

"I was born in China and have been learning acupuncture and moxibustion passed down from my family since I was a child."

"I am best at treating men's problems."

"Not strong enough, not hard enough, not long enough, not soft enough are all my areas of expertise."

Bruce couldn't help but smile and said: "Mr. Yechen, I can understand that the first three are not enough,"

"But what does the fourth one mean? Does anyone still think that they are not soft enough?"

"As a real man, who would think that he is too hard?"

Charlie smiled and said: "You don't understand this, Mr. Warden,"

"It's scary if a man is not hard, but it's even scarier if he is too hard."

"There are some very special things that you have never encountered."

"When you encounter it, you will know how painful the situation I am talking about is."

Bruce only felt at this moment that Charlie should be the kind of barefoot doctor who specializes in deceiving people.

He calls himself an intellectual. It is impossible for the elite class to have any interest in such pseudo-scientific things.

So, he smiled and said perfunctorily: "Then I can only hope that I will never encounter such a weird situation,"

"Otherwise I will have to trouble Mr. Yechen to help me treat it."

Charlie also nodded with a smile and said: "Yes, I also hope that you will never encounter it,"

"But if you do encounter it, unfortunately, then I am afraid that only I can cure it."

Seeing that both of them were talking about male abilities, Gustavo raised his eyebrows and said to Bruce Weinstein:

"By the way, Bruce, the two beauties I have arranged for you tonight are both very beautiful."

"Both of them are over 5.8 feet tall."

"If you look at it, Except for the legs, the br3asts are perfect!"

"I hope my arrangements tonight will not disappoint you!"

Bruce was obviously very excited, and he couldn't hide his excitement and said:

"Mr. Gustavo is really too polite. Oh, this beauty that even you praise must be a top-notch beauty."

"How could I be disappointed? Maybe this will be the happiest night in my life."

The men looked at each other and smiled, saying nothing.

At this time, Charlie quietly transferred a spiritual energy into Bruce's body.

This spiritual energy was not to wash his brain,

Nor to give him any psychological hints, nor to make him impotent.

On the contrary, Charlie's aura will give him extraordinary and powerful assistance when he does that kind of thing.

If you compare a man's ability to pedaling a bicycle,

No matter how powerful he is, he will not be able to pedal the bicycle ahead of the motorcycle.

There are even times when one can't pedal anymore and have to secretly take two pills.

It feels like a professional rider sneaking a micro-electric motor into his bicycle to cheat during a competition.

It's effective, but not much.

But Charlie's aura is equivalent to directly installing an aerospace engine with a thrust of tens of tons on Bruce's bicycle.

If a bicycle cannot be pedaled normally, the worst it can be is that it will collapse and stop pedaling.

Although it is embarrassing, it will not kill anyone;

but once the bicycle is pushed to extreme speed by a huge thrust and cannot stop,

Although it is not embarrassing, it will not be fatal. But people will really feel the pain.

The reason why he did not directly give Bruce a psychological hint and ask him to take him directly to his office,

Or even take him to the underground space under his office, is because Bruce is a member of the Routhchild family.

He is a very sensitive person, and his office is the only entrance and exit to the underground space.

Even a person as big as Gustavo has never entered his office.

If he gave him a psychological suggestion and asked him to directly.

If he takes him to his office, others will definitely be surprised.

The last thing Charlie wants is to attract attention from others,

Especially the attention of the Routhchild family.

Therefore, in Charlie's opinion, the best way is to first let this real man, Bruce, have a huge unspeakable secret,

So that when he is desperate, he can take the initiative to find a way to meet him as low-key as possible.

And ask him for help.

In that way, Bruce Weinstein himself will do all the avoidance work in advance,

And when he meets him again, there will be no risk of being noticed by others.

Since Bruce is going to ride this bicycle tonight,

As long as he takes the first kick, it is equivalent to pressing the start button for the aerospace engine he left for him.

By then, he will be desperate and must come back to beg for help.

Chapter 5853

After a while of pleasantries, Bruce, who was eager to pick up girls,

Obviously couldn't hold it anymore and seemed to want to end the meeting as soon as possible.

So Charlie said to Gustavo on the side:

"We don't want to waste the warden's precious time here,"

"Let him make arrangements for changing cells and cell phones before going back."

Gustavo hurriedly lowered his voice and said to Charlie:

"Mr. Yechen, why not move to my cell?"

"The conditions of my cell are not the same as those of the entire Brooklyn Prison."

"And it also has TV and WiFi."

Charlie waved his hand: "I spent a lot of effort to set up the rules in our cell,"

"How can I just leave? If you don't like my cell, then Just stay in your own cell."

When Gustavo heard this, he quickly waved his hands and said:

"If this is the case, then I'll come to your cell, Mr. Yechen!"

For Gustavo, what he fears most now is that his son will find someone else to kill him.

Charlie has extraordinary strength, and Joseph obeys his instructions.

As long as he stays by his side, he believes no one in Brooklyn Prison can hurt him.

As for the living conditions, these are all trivial matters.

If your life is almost gone, the conditions are nothing.

Later, Gustavo was afraid that Charlie would change his mind,

So he quickly said to Bruce: "Mr. Bruce, I have to help you make some arrangements."

"I want to temporarily move to Mr. Yechen's cell for a few days."

"In addition, for Mr. Yechen's please arrange for someone to deliver the mobile phone."

Bruce agreed without hesitation and blurted out:

"This is too simple, I will help you arrange it."

"I don't know if Mr. Sanchez has other things that need my help?"

Gustavo waved his hand and said with an ambiguous look:

"It's getting late, you'd better hurry up and set off."

"Don't let the beauties wait too long."

"My people will tell you the location and room number."

"You, just enjoy yourself tonight. Let's talk about it tomorrow."

Bruce's mind had already turned to the two Miss Worlds whom he hadn't met yet,

And even Gustavo spoke, Naturally, he quickly agreed and said with a smile:

"Mr. Sanchez, I will arrange for someone to take you back to the prison area now"

"And I will also make arrangements for changing cells."

Soon, a prison guard took Charlie and Gustavo away from the reception room,

And sent them back to the prison area.

Because it was now release time and everyone was free to move around in the prison area,

Charlie and Gustavo did not return to their cells.

On the way back, Gustavo asked Charlie in a low voice:

"Mr. Yechen, what do you want me to do next?"

Charlie said lightly: "There is nothing for you to do for the time being."

"From today on, you will live with me in my cell,"

"As long as I am still in this prison, your safety will be guaranteed."

There is another sentence that Charlie did not say.

In this prison, he will protect Gustavo,

But there's no telling how many days he can stay in this prison.

After he gets out, he will have to re-evaluate whether Gustavo is worth protecting.

As soon as the two returned to the prison area,

The attentive Joseph came up to him and asked with a flattering look:

“Uncle, how are you doing with your affairs?”

Charlie said with a majestic look:

“Joseph, in the elders’ matters, you, a junior, don’t have to ask casual questions,”

“Got it?”

Joseph quickly said with shame: “Uncle, you are right, I am too talkative...”

At this time, Lucas, the know-it-all, mustered up the courage to come to Charlie,

He opened his mouth and asked:

“Sir... you... everything okay here?”

Previously, Charlie suddenly got involved in Gustavo and Joseph’s affairs.

Although Lucas was worried, he did not dare to step forward to ask what happened.

Seeing that Charlie had just left with Gustavo,

And then together again came back with him,

It didn’t seem like there was any conflict or danger, so he mustered up the courage to ask.

Chapter 5854

Charlie thought he was quite clever, so he smiled and said:

"Lucas, starting from today, Gustavo will move to my cell."

"Are you interested in moving here together?"

Lucas listened. He was so shocked that he couldn't understand why the famous Gustavo would take the initiative to move to Charlie's cell.

After all, the conditions of the cell where Gustavo now lives are among the best in the entire prison.

Only a fool would give up such good conditions to live in an ordinary cell.

However, facing Charlie's invitation, he was very excited and readily agreed, saying repeatedly:

"Sir, if you think highly of me, I will move in with you!"

In Lucas's view, Gustavo's kind of A big shot.

He is something that he would never be able to get in touch with if he wanted to.

Now that he has such an opportunity to live in the same cell with him,

It might be an opportunity in his life.

What's more, Charlie, a young man with an oriental face, also gave him a great sense of mystery.

He vaguely felt that Charlie's background must be very big,

Even so big that he couldn't even guess it.

He could get closer to Charlie. That would be even better.

Charlie searched the nearby crowd with his eyes,

And soon saw Dean, his cellmate, who was quietly looking at him in a small group of people.

Ever since Charlie took the initiative to find Joseph and Gustavo,

Dean had been quietly paying attention to every move of Charlie.

He saw him chatting and laughing with the bosses of the first and second prison districts,

And even the two of them were still a little submissive to him,

And Dean was even more shocked.

At the same time, he was increasingly afraid of his own death-seeking behavior today.

He couldn't help but tremblingly think to himself:

"Dmn it, people say you can't touch a tiger's bu.tt."

"I'm just a fcuking teddy dog. I'm so blind."

"I actually wanted to play with the tiger's bu.tt..."

"He didn't tear off my head and stuff it into the toilet today,"

"It's all thanks to God's blessing..."

As he spoke, he couldn't help but close his eyes,
Made a cross from between his eyebrows to his chest,
And from his left shoulder to his right shoulder, and said piously:
"God bless...Amen..."

Charlie saw him closing his eyes and praying, so he shouted loudly:
"Dean, come here!"

Dean trembled all over, and didn't care to continue praying,
And hurriedly ran all the way.

Reaching in front of Charlie, he asked respectfully:
"Mr. Yechen, what are your orders?"

Charlie said lightly: "You are responsible for packing,"

"Gustavo and Luca are changing dormitories, they two will be our roommates from now on."

"What?!" Dean was frightened, glanced at Gustavo like lightning,
And then asked nervously: "Mr. Yechen... Mr. Yechen ...Is everything you said true?"

Seeing him whining, Gustavo said with some dissatisfaction:

"Are you fcuking deaf? Do you still want Mr. Yechen to say it twice?"

Dean was frightened. His soul was shattered and he said tremblingly:

"No...no...I...I didn't mean that..."

Charlie glared at Gustavo and reprimanded him:

"Gustavo, you have to understand your position."

"In my cell, there are only two classes, one class is me,"

"And the other class is everyone else except me."

"From now on, you can only obey my orders,"

"And you are not qualified to manage or reprimand other people in the same class as you."

"Understand?"

Gustavo wanted to be a b!tch,

But he didn't expect Charlie to look down on him, so he hurriedly promised:

"Don't worry, Mr. Yechen, I will never make similar mistakes again!"

Charlie said coldly: "You made a mistake again."

"It's not that you won't make similar mistakes again,"

"But that you won't make any mistakes again."

"Otherwise, I won't be able to forgive you!"

Chapter 5855

With Gustavo's face in mind,

Lucas quickly packed up his personal belongings and moved to Charlie's cell when the break was about to end.

When Gustavo came to Charlie's cell,

The first thing he blurted out was:

"Dmn it, Mr. Yechen, why is your cell so clean?"

All the inmates couldn't help but look at each other,

Recalling the pain of cleaning today the pain is vivid in each other's mind.

Charlie smiled slightly at this time and said:

"In this cell, hygiene is the most important assessment indicator."

"I don't care if they came in because of burning, killing and looting outside,"

"Or because of s3xual assault and fraud,"

"In this cell Here, if anyone dares to do any unhygienic behavior,"

"I will make him pay with blood."

After saying that, Charlie looked at Gustavo and said seriously:

"The same goes for you."

Gustavo didn't dare to show any disobedience, he hurriedly promised:

"Don't worry, Mr. Yechen, I will strictly implement all your instructions!"

For Gustavo, if he wants to survive now, he has to rely on Charlie.

In this case, he shouldn't dare and he was half-pretending in front of Charlie.

Seeing that Charlie's cell was very simple except for being clean,

He immediately said to Charlie diligently: "Mr. Yechen,"

"I spent at least two hundred thousand dollars on Bruce tonight."

"This guy owes me a favor. If you need anything,"

"Just ask him, and he will definitely not dare to say another word!"

Charlie asked curiously: "The two Miss Worlds tonight want 200,000. U.S. dollars?"

Gustavo said painfully: "Both of them came here by plane."

"Each night costs tens of thousands of dollars,"

"And the room costs tens of thousands of dollars,"

"Plus first-class air tickets and so on."

"Two hundred thousand dollars is a conservative estimate."

As he spoke, Gustavo cursed and said:

"Bruce is actually a small character,"

"But we just happened to fall within his jurisdiction."

"With his rank, he doesn't deserve to enjoy such high-end services at all."

"But he got lucky tonight."

Charlie said with a smile: "I don't think so."

"Although beauties are very expensive,"

"It is very likely that he will not be able to afford it."

"Yes?" Gustavo asked curiously:

"Mr. Yechen, why do you say that?"

Charlie looked at Gustavo and said with a smile:

"It won't be long before Bruce will encounter the worst thing in his life."

"On a dark night, he will definitely hit the wall everywhere in New York like a headless fly,"

"And finally come to me in desperation to ask for help."

Gustavo asked in confusion: "He went to play,"

"Why does he need your help?"

Charlie pretended to be mysterious and smiled:

"You'll find out later."

After saying that, he went to his bed and laid down,

Took out his mobile phone, turned it on, and posted on WeChat told Hogan his general situation,

And then began to wait patiently for the call from warden Bruce.

At this time, Bruce had just arrived at the Aman Hotel in downtown New York.

What Gustavo has reserved here tonight is the most expensive presidential suite in the entire hotel.

The room rate for one night is tens of thousands of dollars.

Originally, Gustavo planned to indulge himself here tonight,

But he didn't expect that all this would come at the expense of Bruce.

When Bruce arrived at the hotel, Gustavo's staff had already received the news in advance,

And were waiting here.

When they saw him coming, they respectfully sent him to the presidential suite on the top floor.

And the two Miss Worlds have been waiting here for a long time.

Both wore very revealing cosplay costumes,

One played the role of a maid who was obedient to her master,

While the other played the role of a submissive prisoner who was at the mercy of others.

The moment Bruce entered the door, the two people immediately surrounded him.

The maid said in a charming voice:

"Dear master, you are back!"

The prisoner said in a slightly nervous voice: "Lord... Lord Warden... you... you are back..."

The performance of the two people immediately made Bruce's blood surge.

Although he is also a well-informed love veteran,

He has never experienced it in such a high-quality scene.

At this time, the two beauties in front of him were unparalleled,

And the presidential suite they were in was extremely luxurious.

Coupled with the two beauties' careful dressing and s3ductive charm,

He immediately had a strong impulse.

This impulse didn't matter, he immediately felt as if his body was suddenly activated,

And his fighting spirit immediately became high.

At this time, the two beauties also came forward,

One on the left and the other on the right.

One took off Bruce's coat, while the other helped him unbuckle his belt.

Their movements were full of provocation,

And their eyes were full of electricity,

Which made Bruce's whole body tingle with excitement as if he had been electrified.

Chapter 5856

At this moment, he could no longer hold back,

So he took off all his clothes in three strokes.

The two beauties who had seen a lot were amazed by his majestic appearance.

Bruce was also shocked that he was in far better than usual condition today.

It is said that the only person who knows a person best is himself,

And Bruce is no exception.

He clearly knows where his shortcomings are.

The main reason is that he is a little older, and his ability in that area is greatly reduced,

Just like it's not that an old car cannot start,

It's just that it's troublesome to start.

The aging starter motor has a loose belt, so it takes some effort to ignite it,

And it's not possible to step on the accelerator immediately after igniting it.

When accelerating or starting a cold car, you need to stop where you are and slowly keep the engine running.

After the water temperature slowly rises and the engine oil is lubricated,

You can actually start it in gear.

However, today's situation is completely different.

Today, he felt like he had been upgraded from a dilapidated old car to a top-notch new energy source.

Before, it was difficult to ignite and he had to heat the car in place.

Now, he has omitted the ignition step and simply turned on the car.

You can kick out a thousand horses of superpower with just one foot,

And it can accelerate from 0 to 100 hp in less than a second!

Bruce also knew that this was obviously not the strength he should have.

Even when he was eighteen years old, he did not have such surging motivation.

However, there were two hot and s3xy beauties waiting for him to have fun,

So he didn't think much about it.

He put his arms around the two women and asked them with a smile:

"Beauties, where is the bedroom?"

"Come on, take me with you. Let's go over!"

The two women each held one of his hands and led him to the master bedroom of the presidential suite in a very ambiguous manner.

But the moment Bruce buried his feet in the room,

He suddenly felt a sharp pain under his body.

When he lowered his head, he saw that his most familiar and close comrade-in-arms had become completely unrecognizable!

The "maid" on the side also noticed the abnormality.

She lowered her head and stepped back in fright.

She couldn't help but mutter to herself:

"This...is this still a human..."

The other "female prisoner" was also frightened.

She backed away, waved her hands and said,

"This...I...I'm afraid I can't bear it... I'd better return the money to you..."

Bruce at this time, his face had turned livid.

It's not because he is angry,

It's because it hurts terribly,

And it feels like it's going to explode anytime, anywhere.

That kind of severe pain was something he had never experienced in his life.

Every moment and every second was unforgettable!

At this time, the maid couldn't help but remind:

"Mr. Warden...Are you...are you sure you don't need to intervene?"

"It looks like it's about to die..."

Bruce was in pain Cold sweat broke out in droves,

And the increasingly intense pain made his legs become weaker and weaker,

And even began to shake violently.

He desperately covered his body and wailed in pain:

"Hurry... help me... I'm hurting... it's... it's going to explode..."

The two women were also frightened, and their psychological quality the worse, the "prisoner" nervously said to the maid:

"Camilla, let's leave quickly!"

"If something happens to attract the police, we will be finished!"

The "maid" named Camilla also came back to her senses in an instant and was about to run away in a panic.

Both of them are prestigious Miss Worlds.

For them, although it is not uncommon to make some extra money from their bodies,

This kind of thing must not be exposed,

Otherwise, their image will be greatly affected and their future will be completely destroyed.

Therefore, seeing that Bruce's situation was so weird,

The two of them were really afraid of causing trouble and getting out of control,

So they subconsciously wanted to leave as soon as possible.

Bruce was in so much pain that he almost fainted.

He rolled on the ground while yelling at the two of them with all his strength:

"You two framers, don't forget!"

"You were hired by Gustavo with money!"

"You must be very clear about Gustavo's background!"

"And I am Gustavo's distinguished guest."

"If something goes wrong with me here, neither of you will survive!!"

Bruce's words immediately frightened the two women.

Who had just wanted to escape and stood still on the ground and screamed in fear.

They have long heard of Gustavo's cruelty.

When they thought that they were originally here to serve Gustavo,

But were temporarily asked to serve Gustavo's friends,

The two of them suddenly felt extremely frightened.

If something really happened to Gustavo's friend here,

And the two of them abandoned and ran away,

They would definitely be hunted down by Gustavo's men...

Both of them realized this, The "maid" named Camilla forced herself to calm down and asked Bruce:

"How...how can I help you?"

Bruce didn't know what the other party could do to help him.

He could only shout subconsciously: "Find me some ice cubes quickly, the more the better!"

Chapter 5857

When she heard that Bruce wanted ice cubes,

Camilla, who reacted a little faster, quickly said to the girl next to her:

"Thalia, there is a bottle of champagne at the bar in the suite."

"It's placed in an ice bucket. Go get the bucket quickly!"

The girl came back to her senses and walked quickly without any delay.

Run out of the bedroom.

After a clanging sound came, the girl ran over carrying an iron bucket filled with ice cubes.

Camilla quickly took the iron bucket from her hand,

Squatted down and handed it to Bruce's crotch.

Bruce originally wanted to stuff it directly,

But the situation really didn't allow it,

So he had no choice but to pour all the ice cubes between his legs.

He originally thought that these ice cubes would definitely calm him down,

But he did not expect that the ice cubes would be of no use to him at all.

The severe pain and extreme swelling were not relieved in any way by the ice cubes.

Bruce's expression became more and more painful and distorted.

The unprecedented pain caused him to completely collapse on the ground and cry.

At this moment, there was no trace of the majestic warden in him.

He looked exactly like a little girl who had soiled her skirt and was sitting in a muddy puddle crying.

Camilla subconsciously asked him:

"Mr. Warden, haven't you felt any relief yet?"

Bruce cried and shook his head repeatedly, and said desperately:

"Help me think of a way, I really can't hold on. We're going down..."

Camilla was also very flustered and said nervously:

"But I really can't think of any good way..."

After saying that, she subconsciously asked:

"How about I call 911 for help!"

"No!" Bruce blurted out subconsciously:

"We must not call 911."

"If you call 911, I am finished and you are finished too!"

Bruce knew very well that he was in charge of a federal prison after all.

The warden is a member of the Routhchild family.

If he causes such a big scandal here tonight,

And the outside world and the Routhchild family know about it,

Then his future will be completely ruined.

People will never allow a man who nearly blew himself up while trying to have a double affair to continue serving as the warden of a federal prison.

And the Routhchild family will definitely no longer trust and reuse him,

And will definitely abandon him.

After thinking about it, he could only endure the severe pain and said:

"Go... look in my pocket...get my mobile phone,"

"I want to make a call...find someone to help..."

"Okay..."

Camilla heard that he wanted to find someone for help,

She relaxed a little and quickly went to get his phone for him.

At this time, the person Bruce thought of for help was not the Charlie he had just met today,

But a friend of his who was an attending physician in a nearby hospital.

As soon as the call was connected, he asked impatiently:

"Mark, where are you?!"

A middle-aged man's voice came over the phone:

"I'm on duty at the hospital, what's up?"

Bruce said quickly: "I'm in a very serious situation now."

"Maybe you are the only one who can save my life!"

Mark asked in surprise: "Bruce, what's wrong with you? Are you injured?"

Bruce choked and said, "Worse. The injury is much more serious,"

"And you are the only one who can save my life now..."

Mark realized the seriousness of the problem and quickly said:

"Where are you? I'll come find you now!"

Bruce knew that although Mark was the attending physician,

But in his current situation, when he is alone and cannot carry a lot of professional equipment,

He may be helpless, so the best and safest way now is to go to the hospital to find him.

So, he said: "Mark, listen to me carefully."

"I need you to prepare a completely private treatment room now."

"You must not let a second doctor besides you come into contact with me."

"You Prepare now, and I will rush over to find you!"

Mark quickly asked: "Then tell me the general situation first,"

"So that I can make targeted preparations to avoid wasting time!"

Bruce's expression struggled for a moment,

But he still mustered up the courage to say:

"It's my d!ck... It... It's at least two or three times bigger than usual,"

"Maybe... I feel like it's about to die..."

"Holysh!t!" Mark subconsciously said asked:

"Did you take any medicine randomly?"

"I didn't..." Bruce blurted out: "I didn't take anything,"

"And it suddenly seemed like it is possessed."

"It feels like a balloon that has been inflated to the extreme."

"It might burst at any time!"

"Sh!t!" Mark cursed and said hurriedly:

"Come to the hospital quickly and I'll prepare the equipment."

"If it's really as big as you said, Two or three times over, it might be dangerous!"

"You must hurry up, the sooner the better!"

Bruce was so frightened that he trembled all over and blurted out:

"I...I'll be there right away!"

After that, he threw the phone aside, looked at Camilla and the other girl, and blurted out:

"Quickly, help me get dressed and drive me to Manhattan Hospital!"

Camilla said subconsciously: "Warden, you ..."

"I'm afraid you can't put on pants in your current situation..."

Bruce glanced down, feeling desperate in his heart.

With the situation in front of him, it was impossible to put on pants,

Unless he directly bought a pair of overalls.

Camilla suddenly had an idea and said quickly:

"Warden, how about I get you a bathrobe!"

"Okay!" Bruce agreed without hesitation and blurted out:

"Go quickly, hurry up and get it for me!"

A few minutes later, two Miss Worlds wearing sunglasses and masks,

One on the left and one on the right struggled to support Bruce,

Who was hastily wrapped in a bathrobe,

And the three of them hurriedly walked out of the room.

Bruce's severe pain at the moment had no relief,

And he had to walk, so every time he opened his legs,

He would feel unprecedented torture as if countless needles were desperately piercing him.

But he also knew very well that in this situation, no matter how painful it was,

He had to endure it, and he must not be pretentious.

Otherwise, he would most likely faint here due to the continuous severe pain.

If he lost consciousness, these two women would try not to take responsibility or anger, Gustavo.

And they will definitely call 911 to find emergency personnel as soon as possible.

In that case, even if they barely save his miserable life,

They will have no shame in staying in the United States in the future.

Chapter 5858

At this moment, Bruce burst out with unprecedented strong willpower,

Endured the severe pain, and came to the underground garage with the two women.

Camila got into Bruce's car and drove to Manhattan Hospital under his direction.

Ten minutes later, the car finally stopped at the entrance of the Hospital,

And Bruce's good friend Mark was already ready and waiting at the door pushing a wheelchair alone.

Seeing Bruce's car approaching,

He hurriedly pushed his wheelchair and ran over to open the door.

At this moment, Bruce was curled up in the passenger seat,

Twitching violently in pain and retching.

Mark didn't expect the situation to be so serious,

So he quickly took him out of the passenger seat.

He saw the outline of Bruce through the bathrobe and was stunned for a moment.

He subconsciously asked: "Bruce, are you sure this is not a prank?"

Bruce broke down and shouted: "Mark "Today is not April Fool's Day,"

"And I am not in the mood to play a prank on you."

"For the sake of God, can you take me in quickly and treat me?"

Mark replied after coming to his senses, he quickly said:

"Bruce, I didn't mean that, I just think... I just think this is too scary..."

As he said that, he quickly pushed the wheelchair and ran towards the inside of the hospital.

Three minutes later, when Mark actually saw Bruce's injured area,

He felt as if he had seen a ghost and muttered:

"This... this is impossible to save..."

Bruce blurted out: "Are you fcking serious!"

Mark shook his head helplessly, and quickly took out the instrument to measure his blood pressure.

Looking at the weirdly high value, he couldn't help but say:

"With your blood pressure so high, did you secretly install a pump somewhere in your body and send all the blood there?"

Bruce said angrily: "I'm here for treatment Mark, I am not here to participate in a talk show!"

"Do something!"

Mark wiped his cold sweat, took out some prepared injections, and said:

"I will inject you with some relief drugs first to see if they have any effect."

"I will give you some other after a while."

"We will do an angiogram to see if there is a thrombus forming in any part."

As he said that, he opened the injection pillow and asked Bruce tentatively:

"Can you bear the injection?"

Bruce's feet kicked hard on the ground and said hurriedly:

"Every second is an injection, so hurry up!"

Mark nodded and quickly injected him with a few potions.

Unexpectedly, Bruce was in severe pain.

Veins popped out all over his body as if an alien would burst out of his body in the next second.

Mark quickly asked him: "Bruce, how do you feel?"

Bruce gritted his teeth and said: "It hurts even more now!"

Mark wiped his sweat and warned:

"You have to endure it no matter how painful it is. I have to check you first."

Bruce nodded desperately, suppressing the urge to open the window and jump out,

And asked Mark to do a few tests for him.

After several examinations, Mark said doubtfully:

"There is no blood clot, there is nothing special. This is too weird."

After that, he looked at Bruce and said seriously:

"At the moment, it seems that for a while it is impossible to find out the cause,"

"But your current situation is indeed very special."

"Such high-intensity congestion cannot be controlled,"

"And your tissue already shows signs of hypoxia and necrosis."

"If it is not cut out as soon as possible, it may cause systemic sepsis, which will be life-threatening..."

Bruce was so angry that he yelled:

"Mark, I want you to find a way to cure it and find a way to restore me to normal instead of cutting it off as soon as it comes up."

"Come on! Hasn't your hospital ever encountered such a situation?"

Mark said seriously: "Bruce, you have to trust my medical experience."

"If it is just an ordinary long-term congestion, we have many ways to intervene,"

"But your situation is different. This color shows that the tissue has become necrotic."

"It is impossible to save the necrotic tissue,"

"Otherwise there would not be so many amputees."

As he said, Mark added: "Professional doctors can actually judge the quality of the tissue at a glance and whether amputation is necessary for treatment and intervention."

"Many patients are unwilling to accept the reality of needing amputation,"

"So when we first give amputation recommendations, they generally don't believe it."

"Many people will even drag their stumps around major hospitals,"

"Trying to find a miracle. But in this case,"

"Almost 90% of the patients persist until the end and can only accept amputation."

Bruce quickly asked: "What about the remaining 10%? Is it a medical miracle?"

"Medical miracle?" Mark shook his head:

"The remaining 10% will not live."

"If you are unwilling to have your leg amputated, you will really die in the end."

Bruce asked in despair: "I don't want it... I can't accept it..."

"Even if you chop off one of my legs, you might as well chop it off for me!"

Mark said helplessly: "As for the current situation,"

"I really have no other good solution."

"How about I contact relevant experts?"

After saying that, Mark reminded him: "But I want to make it clear to you in advance."

"At this time most of the experts have gone home from work."

"Even if I can find someone willing to help me treat you, he won't come too fast."

"So do you mind letting me take a video?"

"Let them help you with your consultation through video."

Bruce covered his face and blurted out:

"Hurry up and shoot! The more carefully you shoot, the better!"

Mark quickly took out his mobile phone,

Took a video and sent it to the relevant field expert he knew.

Soon, he received replies from these experts one after another.

Without exception, every expert responded with the same two parts.

In the first part, they were all amazed by the video content,

Because no one had ever seen this kind of disease in their lives;

while in the second part, almost everyone felt that there should be no other option except surgical removal.

Mark let Bruce see everyone's replies, which made Bruce even more desperate.

He never dreamed that he just came out to meet Miss World for a while,

And he had not yet tasted the fruit. He is about to become a eunuch.

Bruce was so broken that he would rather die than choose amputation.

Mark had no choice but to say to him: "Generally speaking,"

"Tissue necrosis does not happen immediately. Normally, you still have 24 hours."

You have some time to think about it, and when the tissue starts to fester,"

"You will have to make a decision, but I can tell you responsibly that it is really hopeless."

As he said, he sighed sincerely: "I felt that you were a tough man and I admired it."

"But today it seems that being tough is not a good thing..."

Bruce suddenly thought of what Charlie said to him today.

He also said that it's scary if a man isn't hard, but it's even scarier if he's too hard.

At this time, Bruce's eyes lit up, as if he had grasped a life-saving straw, and he whispered:

"What that man had said is true. Is there a way to cure me?!"

Chapter 5859

When Gustavo exchanged the remaining majesty of the drug lord for the bed next to Charlie and couldn't wait to get close to him.

When he was walking, the cell phone in his pocket suddenly buzzed.

He quickly took out his cell phone and looked down.

The caller turned out to be Warden Bruce.

Gustavo was a little surprised.

His first thought was: "What the h3ll, Bruce, little guy, dares to call me directly?"

"Does he really think he is a big shot?"

He doesn't know when it started. Gustavo already had obvious resistance to answering the phone.

He dislikes the feeling of answering the phone.

He always feels that when others call him, he will have an unpleasant experience.

He prefers his subordinates to report to him respectfully in front of him,

Or to speak to him in a very respectful tone via a text message.

Of course, when it comes to giving orders, he still prefers to make phone calls because he likes the pleasure of direct output.

Everyone around Gustavo knows that he doesn't like to answer the phone,

So under normal circumstances, he will send a message first, and it must start with Dear Mr. Sanchez.

Just like Bruce, he makes a direct phone call.

He has not encountered this situation for several years.

If Gustavo had received his call before today, he would have hung up immediately,

But the fact that he was almost killed by Joseph today made him feel a little wary of his surroundings and fear of the unknown,

So after thinking about it, he still pressed the answer button.

However, Gustavo's tone was obviously displeased and he asked: "Bruce,"

"I have told you not to call me on ordinary days."

"Why can't you send me a message first if you have something to do?"

Bruce said painfully: "Mr. Sanchez, is Mr. Yechen with you? I have something urgent and I need his help!"

"Mr. Yechen?" Gustavo asked in surprise: "Why are you asking Mr. Yechen?"

When Charlie in the bed next door heard this, he sat up from the bed and said to Gustavo:

"Come on, give me the phone."

Gustavo handed the phone to Charlie respectfully.

Charlie took the phone and asked with a smile: "Mr. Warden, do you have anything to do with me?"

Bruce asked anxiously: "Mr. Yechen, you said today a man could go too hard. Have you ever encountered such a terrible thing before?"

Charlie knew that he must be in pain to death, but he said unhurriedly:

"Of course I have, but you didn't believe it? Why do you care about this matter again? What happened?"

"I believe it, I believe it!" Bruce said hurriedly:

"Mr. Yechen...today...I was indeed a little too self-righteous during the day...I thought what you told me was all alarmist..."

"Only when things really happened to me... did I realize how ignorant I was..."

As he spoke, he begged with tears in his eyes: "Mr. Yechen, please save me no matter what, if you don't save me, I may really be finished!"

Charlie pretended to be surprised and asked: "What happened specifically? Please tell me."

Bruce sobbed and said: "To be honest, Mr. Yechen, tonight Mr. Sanchez arranged two beauties for me,"

"But I don't know if I was too excited or if there was something wrong with my body."

"The area suddenly swelled unbearably, as if I had swallowed 10,000 fcking V!agra pills."

"The current situation is getting worse and worse."

"The doctor at Manhattan Hospital said that the tissue is going necrotic and the only option is amputation. I wonder if you can save me..."

Charlie smiled. It seemed that things were developing in the direction he planned.

Then he said: "Well...it can be saved, but it needs to be treated with acupuncture."

"I am in prison now."

Bruce said quickly: "It doesn't matter. As long as you have a way to save me, I will come back to prison now!"

"I can receive your treatment in prison..."

Charlie hummed and said, "It's just that this kind of treatment is more troublesome and takes longer, and it requires you being naked,"

"And more importantly, the treatment process will definitely be accompanied by a certain amount of pain,"

"And you will definitely be unable to control your yelling. Aren't you afraid that other people in the prison will find out?"

Bruce said quickly: "It's simple. I'll ask my most trusted subordinate to take you out of the cell,"

"And then quietly take you to my office. I'll wait for you in the office! The soundproofing and sealing there are very good,"

"And you can definitely keep it confidential!"

Due to the seriousness of his situation too shy to speak out, Bruce subconsciously wanted to keep this secret as much as possible.

He could have asked people to free up a room in another part of the prison and let Charlie go there to treat him, but after thinking about it, no place can be absolutely safe.

This is a prison after all, and many places have blind spots and 24-hour surveillance.

Patrolling for hours, if someone discovers his situation and spreads it as gossip, his future will be ruined.

In the entire prison, the safest place he felt was his office.

After all, there is a highly confidential secret passage behind his office.

In order to ensure the safety of this secret passage, the Routhchild family not only perfectly hid this secret passage behind the bookcase in the office,

But also the office has been upgraded and renovated with a high degree of privacy.

In this office, even with the most professional detection equipment,

You cannot find the secret passage hidden in the dark,

And it is even less possible for the human eye to see any clues.

By asking Charlie to come to the office to treat him,

He could keep it completely confidential without having to worry about Charlie discovering the secret passage. It was the best of both worlds.

Seeing that his goal was achieved, Charlie said happily:

"In that case, then I have no other problems. After Mr. Warden comes back, I can help with treatment."

Bruce was suddenly excited and said: "Okay Mr. Yechen, you saved me this time, I will do my best to repay your kindness!"

After that, he couldn't wait to say: "Mr. Yechen, I will rush back to the prison now, see you later!"

Charlie hummed: "Okay, see you later."

After hanging up the phone, Charlie handed the phone to Gustavo. Gustavo asked curiously:

"Mr. Yechen, that little brat Bruce is looking for you?"

Charlie smiled and said: "He has something wrong with his body and wants me to treat him."

Gustavo asked in surprise: "What's the problem? Is it really too hard?"

Charlie smiled and said, "He said it felt like he had eaten ten thousand V!agra pills."

"Fck!" Gustavo said with a smile, "Then Mr. Yechen will definitely take a photo to open my eyes later..."

Charlie asked curiously: "So you are good at this?"

With that, he said to Dean who was not far away: "Dean, Mr. Sanchez has the same hobby as you."

"From now on, you should serve him well every day."

"If you dare to slack off in the slightest, I will destroy you and make you a zero for the rest of your life."

Dean was so frightened that he almost rolled off the bed.

Whether he was asked to serve Gustavo or he was asked to be a zero in the future, it was unacceptable torture for him.

Chapter 5860

Gustavo also panicked, and he waved his hands quickly:

"No, no, Mr. Yechen, that's not what I meant."

"I am a standard heterosexual, and I only love women all my life. Just treat what I just said as if I didn't say it..."

When Bruce returned to prison with the help of his friend Mark, he was already suffering from severe pain and was about to use bullets. committed suicide.

Due to strict prison management, non-staff members are allowed to enter in principle.

In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, Bruce asked his confidants to pick him up from outside the prison,

While his friend Mark could only temporarily return to the hospital.

After returning to the office, Bruce endured the severe pain and asked his confidants to go to the prison area where Charlie was located, preparing to quietly take Charlie out of the cell.

The prison guard came to the door of Charlie's cell, opened the door, and said,

"Who is Yechen? Come out."

Charlie slowly sat up from the bed, did not speak, and came to the door silently.

The prison guard first locked up the cells and then whispered to Charlie:

"The warden is waiting for you in the office, come with me."

Charlie nodded and followed the prison guard out of the prison area.

The prison guard first took him to the prison's medical department, he took Charlie to the doctor's office while the doctor in the infirmary was off work.

He handed him a prison guard's uniform, shoes and hats, and whispered:

"Change your clothes and I will take you to see the warden."

Charlie changed the prison guard's clothes without asking any questions, and the man took out his cell phone and called a colleague.

The prison guard who came in was about the same height and shape as Charlie,

And the prison guard who brought him here whispered to the new prison guard:

"Wait here, don't make any noise, and don't talk to anyone on your cell phone."

"I will lock the door after I go out, and you will wait here for me to come back."

The prison guard nodded and said, "Okay, captain."

The prison guard from before was relieved, took off his hat, and handed it to Charlie:

"Put on your hat, let's go. When you go out, remember to lower your head to avoid being photographed by the surveillance camera."

Charlie nodded slightly, put on his hat, and then walked out of the infirmary with him.

After leaving the infirmary, the prison guard swiped his card and took Charlie directly to the prison guard's work area.

As the prison guard walked away, he whispered to Charlie: "Remember, if anyone asks about tonight's events afterward, just say that you are not feeling well tonight and I will take you to the infirmary,"

"But the doctor is off duty. I can only lock you in the infirmary first, and then go out to help you find some emergency medicines."

"It took me a long time to find the medicines, but fortunately you felt better after taking them, and then I sent you back to the cell."

"Okay." Charlie thinks that the other party's method of replacing the civet cat with the prince is reasonable.

There are no obvious loopholes. Moreover, he is wearing a prison guard's uniform and a hat.

The surveillance camera cannot capture the person's face, so there will be no Leaving any tangible evidence behind would probably not arouse suspicion.

The prison guard took Charlie to the top floor. After walking through a long corridor, he came to the door of the warden's office.

Then he gently knocked on the door three times. Without waiting for a response from inside, he opened the door directly and faced Bruce, who was in great pain, said:

"Warden, I have brought him here."

As if seeing a savior, Bruce quickly said to Charlie:

"Mr. Yechen, please come in quickly! Lip, you go first Get out."

The prison guard nodded quickly and closed the heavy soundproof door after Charlie entered.

Bruce couldn't bear it anymore and wailed loudly:

"Mr. Yechen, Mr. Yechen, you have to save me! If you don't save me, I will become a useless person!"

Charlie looked at him and smiled slightly. With a smile, he had spent so much effort just to come to this office quietly, and his goal was finally achieved.

So, he looked at Bruce and said coldly: "Don't worry, although your little brother is in pain, it won't be broken for a while."

Bruce said subconsciously: "How could that be? My friend who is a doctor said that it is already dead."

"If you don't treat me anymore, I'm afraid I will have to have my thing amputated..."

Charlie said calmly: "Don't worry, there is Reiki here, it won't be dead, as long as you behave and cooperate and I will cure you."

Bruce looked surprised: "Reiki? What is Reiki?"

Charlie did not answer his question, but asked coldly:

"Let me ask you, in your office is there any secret passage? Is Peter Zhou locked under the secret passage by you?!"

Bruce seemed to have seen a ghost for an instant, staring at Charlie in stunned silence, murmuring:

"You...what on earth are you doing? Who is he?! How do you know about the secret passage and Peter Zhou?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "I came here just for Peter Zhou."

As he said that, Charlie sent spiritual energy into his brain, and with and said with a suspicious tone:

"Answer the question I just asked!"

Bruce shuddered, and his brain instantly regarded Charlie as someone who must be obeyed, and quickly said:

"There is indeed a secret passage behind my office. There is an elevator shaft. There is a secret cell under the elevator shaft, and Peter Zhou is locked there."

Charlie asked again: "Besides Peter Zhou, who else is there?"

"No one..." Bruce was truthful: "He is the only one down there, locked in a completely closed room."

"I take food and water once a day."

Charlie continued to ask: "Why should the Routhchild family keep him here?"

Bruce said: "It's because he stole something from the Routhchild family."

"Stealing something?" Charlie frowned and asked, "What is it?"

"I don't know either," Bruce explained:

"I only knew that it was very important to the Routhchild family, but that week Peter refused to tell the truth even if he was alive or dead."

"Some time ago, people from the Routhchild family came here to interrogate him every day, but Since they haven't been able to get any valuable information out of him,"

"They let me take good care of him for the time being."

Charlie asked coldly: "Can you take me down?"

"Yes." Bruce nodded without hesitation.

Charlie asked again: "If I have an afternoon there, will the Routhchild family know?" "

No." Bruce said: "I am in charge here, and I will report all the situations to them. They are not monitoring this place directly."

Charlie felt relieved and ordered: "Take me down now!"

Bruce respectfully said "Okay" and then came to the bookcase in his office.

He took out a copy of the Gospel of John, and then completely covered the cover of the book with his palm.

Something magical happened immediately.

After scanning his palm prints and fingerprints, the book immediately made a beeping sound.

Then, the back panel behind an empty bookshelf suddenly opened, revealing a set of cameras.

Bruce stepped forward and stared at the camera with wide eyes.

Then, one of the bookshelves slowly opened, revealing a metal elevator door.

After the disguised door of the bookshelf opened more than 45 degrees, the metal elevator door also opened automatically, revealing a small elevator.

At this time, Bruce respectfully said to Charlie: "Sir, please come in."

Chapter 5861

Charlie stepped into the narrow lift, followed by Bruce.

The control panel in this elevator is extremely simple, with only one green button.

Bruce pressed the button and said to Charlie: "When the person is below, press this button to go up."

"Press the top to go down, and you can't stop in the middle."

Charlie nodded. At this time, the car had begun to move downwards.

He glanced at Bruce and asked, "How deep does it go down there?"

Bruce said respectfully: "It's a total of sixty meters down."

Charlie couldn't help but curiously asked:

"How did they dig out such a deep elevator shaft quietly?"

Bruce explained: "This is a federal prison on the surface,"

"But it has actually been controlled by the Routhchild family for a long time."

"In the past few years, the Routhchild family donated a sum of money to renovate this prison."

"In fact, the money was mainly used for construction."

"And most of it, this elevator shaft and underground fortifications."

As he spoke, he paused slightly and then said:

"Although there is only this one conventional entrance and exit,"

"There is actually a one-way entrance and exit underground that can be opened from the outside.

Charlie asked doubtfully: "The Routhchild family spent so much effort to build such a secret passage in Brooklyn Prison."

"Isn't it just to detain prisoners with special status?"

Bruce said truthfully: "A big drug lord like Gustavo Sanchez is locked up here because he has reached an in-depth cooperation agreement with the Routhchild family."

"The Routhchild family wants to ensure that they are absolutely controllable."

"If there are special circumstances or force majeure, the Routhchild family can hide the person through this secret passage,"

"Or directly and quietly transfer it to other places,"

"And then declare to the outside world that the prisoner has escaped,"

"Or the court will rule the other party is imprisoned for life, but after the Routhchild family negotiates with the other party and wants to release the other party,"

"It will be achieved through this secret passage."

"This kind of thing has been done several times, and the success rate is 100%."

Charlie nodded and asked, "In other words, a drug lord like Gustavo who has done all kinds of bad things can be quietly sent back to Mexico,"

"As long as it is beneficial to the Routhchild family?"

"right." Bruce nodded and said: "Care about profits and don't care about justice."

Charlie smiled contemptuously and said lightly:

"It's true that they are rich and unkind."

"The capitalists pursue profits more than anything else."

At this time, the elevator slowly stopped at the bottom.

After the car door opened, what came into view was an arched tunnel about two meters wide and two meters high.

There was an iron door at the end of the tunnel,

And there are two rooms on both sides of the tunnel.

One room has no door and is filled with simple sofas and small tables,

While the other room is closed by a solid iron door.

Bruce pointed to the room closed by the iron door, he said to Charlie:

"Peter is locked up there."

Charlie said coldly: "Go and open the door!"

Bruce hurriedly stepped forward and entered a password on the door.

Then the iron door bounced outward with a ding.

Charlie stepped forward hurriedly and pushed Bruce aside.

He pushed the iron door open vigorously.

At this time, the scene in the room made Charlie secretly frightened.

The area of the room is about twenty square meters.

There is a space of about six or seven square meters outside without any furniture or objects,

And there is only one inside. There is a toilet and a faucet that is constantly flowing water.

At this time, sitting crookedly on the toilet is a man with a beard and messy hair covering half of his face.

A strong metal is tied around his neck.

There is a thumb-thick iron chain behind the neck gaiter,

And the length of this chain is just enough to ensure that no matter how he moves,

He cannot reach the six or seven square meters of open space outside,

And can only be restricted to one side inside.

There is no place to sit or lie down in the entire room.

The ground is damp and cold. There is not even a straw mat, let alone a mattress.

The harsh environment made the man curl up and sit on the toilet and barely fall asleep.

At this time, when the man heard the noise, he raised his head feebly.

The moment he met Charlie's eyes, his whole body felt as if he was struck by lightning,

His eyes widened and his whole body trembled uncontrollably.

Charlie looked at his tortured face, he recognized that he was Peter Zhou,

The manager who worked at the Antinque Store!

At this moment, Charlie had mixed feelings in his heart.

He quickly stepped forward, held Peter Zhou's hands in his, and whispered:

"Mr. Zhou ...Oh no, Uncle Zhou, are you okay? I'm here to get you out of here!"

Peter Zhou burst into tears instantly, looked at Charlie, choked up, and said:

"Master... you... you know everything?!"

Charlie nodded: "I saw a photo of you and my father,"

"So I came to the United States to look for you, and I found it all the way here."

Peter Zhou said with shame: "Master, in Aurous Hill, not only did I not tell you my identity,"

"But I also framed your father-in-law and made rude remarks to you."

"Please don't blame me..."

Charlie said hurriedly: "How could it be? Although I don't know the details of the matter,"

"I believe that Uncle must be doing it for my own good."

"My ability to obtain the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" must be due to your arrangements."

"In the final analysis, I want to thank you."

Peter Zhou quickly shook his head and said: "Master, I just followed your father's arrangements before his death and brought the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" to you in Aurous Hill."

"All of this is your father's preparation for you."

"I am also grateful to your father for his support."

"Thanks to his care, I am able to live to this day. You don't need to be grateful."

Charlie was even more horrified.

Although he had also doubted whether his ability to obtain the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" was related to his father,

He had never found direct evidence. But now, Peter Zhou's words have confirmed it for him this speculation.

At this time, Charlie had countless questions and couldn't wait to ask Peter clearly.

However, seeing the situation where the two of them were stretched out and looking at the steel collar around his neck,

Charlie immediately stepped forward. He tore the collar apart abruptly,

Then helped Peter up and said: "Uncle, I will take you out first."

"Don't worry, I will make them pay for this hatred with blood in the future!"

Chapter 5862

Peter said hurriedly: "Master, in the final analysis, this matter is my fault."

"I deserve what the Routhchild family has done to me,"

"And I can't leave here now. If I leave, the Routhchild family will not let go my family, I can't harm them..."

Charlie was startled and asked quickly:

"Uncle, what is the grudge between you and the Routhchild family?"

"I heard from outside that you stole their things?"

Peter gave a wry smile and said, "I stole their things,"

"But strictly speaking, they also stole my things..."

As he said that, he looked at Charlie and said seriously:

"Master, you must have many questions that have been confusing you for a long time and have not been answered."

"Since you have found me today, I will answer them one by one for you."

"After I have answered them for you, I have one more thing to ask for!"

After listening to what Peter said, Charlie said without hesitation:

"Uncle, let's go out and talk slowly!"

"No..." Peter shook his head and said firmly: "Master, let's talk here."

As he said that, he pointed at Bruce who looked dull behind Charlie, and said:

“He is the only one who will come here recently.”

“Since he has been controlled by you, it will definitely be absolutely safe here in a short time.”

“There are some things, I still need to explain them clearly to you as soon as possible.”

Charlie hesitated for a moment and nodded gently:

“Okay! I’ll help you heal your body first, and then we can talk.”

After that, he put his fingers on Peter’s veins, a little bit of spiritual energy entered his body,

Completely restoring his physical condition in an instant and greatly improving it.

Peter felt the earth-shaking changes in himself and said with surprise:

“It seems that you have mastered the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures”, young master.”

“If your father’s spirit in heaven knows this news, he will be very happy!”

Because Peter’s body has greatly improved.

Charlie asked Bruce to guard outside the room, while he and Peter simply sat on the floor.

Peter first said: “Master, what do you want to know? Just ask, and I will answer whatever I know.”

Charlie said: "Uncle, let's start with your situation. Your grudges with the Routhchild family. What's going on?"

Peter sighed and said: "Our Zhou family has been mainly engaged in the antique business in the West these years,"

"And we focus on Oriental antiques. We are somewhat famous in the niche field of Oriental antiques. This is the whole thing."

"So a few months ago, people from the Routhchild family came to me privately and offered me a very high price."

"They wanted me to help them restore an oriental antique that only existed in unofficial records but has never been found."

"The Sifang Baozhuang of the Chinese Tang Dynasty has not really come out."

Charlie asked curiously: "Baozhuang?"

"Yes." Peter Zhou explained: "Baozhuang is a general term for a type of ancient handicrafts, which are characterized by being similar to a miniature version to a certain extent."

"There are similar antique cultural relics to pagodas in all dynasties. The most famous one at this stage is probably the Pearl Relic Pagoda of the Song Dynasty."

"However, that pavilion mainly has religious significance. Although it has a shape similar to that of the Routhchild family's square pavilion of the Tang Dynasty, Similar, but very different."

After saying that, Peter added: "In the early years, I collected a lot of Chinese antiques living overseas, including some documents and materials from various dynasties."

"There have been records in ancient books one after another. At that time, Emperor Taizong of the Tang Dynasty Li Shimin believed deeply in Buddhism and the Book of Changes."

"He not only sent Xuanzang to India to obtain scriptures but also summoned the Zhouyi masters from all over the country to deduce the national destiny in Chang'an City."

"In order to ensure the stability of the Tang Dynasty, he ordered the best craftsmen in Chang'an City at that time to build a square treasure pillar, and placed this treasure pillar in the dragon veins of the Tang Dynasty to ensure the stability of Dynasty."

Charlie asked curiously at this time: "Could it be that this square treasure pillar is a Feng Shui ritual from the Book of Changes?"

"That's right." Peter Zhou nodded and said: "According to the unofficial history I saw when Huang Chao raised his army, he was assisted by a Zhou Yi master who broke the dragon vein of the Tang Dynasty and removed the four treasures from the dragon vein."

"However, Huang Chao did not have the emperor's order, so the Sifang Baozhuang could not escape the fate of failure. Therefore, the Sifang Baozhuang later fell into the hands of Zhu Wen."

"It was a pity that Zhu Wen did not have any capable people who were proficient in the Book of Changes."

"The Sifang Baozhuang was unable to exert its real effect in his hands. Since then, the whereabouts of the Sifang Baozhuang have been unknown and its whereabouts are unknown."

At this point, Peter paused for a moment and continued: "It has been a few years since the Sifang Baozhuang came out again."

"A hundred years later, in the hands of Nurhaci, it is said that Nurhaci brought the Sifang Baozhuang to Liaodong. Nurhaci's Houjin was blessed by the Sifangbaozhuang,"

"And the country's fortune took off. It coincided with the decline of the Ming Dynasty's national fortune, and the Houjin continued to grow stronger."

"By the time of Huangtaiji, the country's name was The Qing Dynasty which finally successfully entered the customs and seized the land;"

Charlie couldn't help but ask him: "If you put it this way, these square treasures must be the treasure of the country in the hands of the Qing royal family. How did it fall into the hands of the Routhchild family?"

Peter sighed and said: "In 1840, the British government launched the Opium War in China and used all the strength of the country to dump opium to China and the entire Southeast Asia."

"After forcing the Qing court to open the country, the Routhchild family brought the opium business to China."

"Later, they almost controlled the opium business in China and Southeast Asia. From that time on, the Routhchild family transported large amounts of opium to China, while also transporting China's gold, silver, tea, and various other products."

"The antiques were transported back to the west from China;"

"At this time countless national treasures in China were snatched or destroyed."

"The two biggest flows of the national treasures stolen were the British government and the Routhchild family."

"Today, there are more than 20,000 Chinese cultural relics in the British Museum, which were basically plundered from China during that period,"

"And the Chinese cultural relics in the hands of the Routhchild family are only no more than those in the British Museum."

"Young Master, I have always heard about this before, but I didn't expect that the legendary Sifang Baozhuang was also in their hands!"

As he spoke, Peter Zhou added: "According to historical records, the Sifang Baozhu is the most important feng shui treasure. Your father and I both studied the Feng Shui of the Book of Changes in depth."

"According to the records of the Book of Changes, if you want to build this kind of important weapon, The Feng Shui treasure requires the blessing of countless Zhouyi masters and countless efforts to complete it."

"However, the power of these four-sided Baozhuans in Feng Shui will gradually weaken over time."

"By the end of the Qing Dynasty, its magic power was no longer enough to protect the Dynasty. "

"However, this square Baozhuang has been in the hands of the Routhchild family for at least a hundred years,"

"And their family has flourished and stood out among the others for so many years. I am afraid it is closely related to this square Baozhuang;"

"Some time ago, many cracks appeared in the Sifang Baozhu itself. The Routhchild family came to me and hoped that I could help them repair this cultural relic."

"They most likely thought that I could not recognize the Sifang Baozhu. After all, there was no such thing as any on the market or records about it."

"But they didn't expect that I had come into contact with unofficial historical documents about the Sifang Baozhuang,"

"So when I saw the real thing, I recognized this treasure. In order to confirm my speculation, I quietly made Carbon 14 identification and it indeed proved that it comes from the Tang Dynasty;"

"After confirming the identity of the Sifang Baozhuang, I checked the news about the Routhchild family during that time and found that they had, indeed experienced many minor setbacks, and even a grandson died in an accident."

"I guessed that this must be related to the cracks in the Sifang Baozhuang, so I deliberately told the Routhchild family that the Sifang Baozhuang had been around for too long."

"The aging and decay of its materials is very serious, and it is not as exquisite and religious as the Song Zhenzhen Pearl Relic Building, and the overall value is not too high. I advise them to preserve it statically and not to repair it by force;"

"However, they were willing to spend tens of millions of dollars to let me restore it, so I pretended to be money-struck and agreed,"

"And told them that the restoration would take a long time, at least a few months."

"They would have to leave the Sifang Baozhuang with me, but people came to check on the progress of the restoration every day,"

"And I also found that they had been secretly monitoring me during that time;"

"In the process of restoring the Sifang Baozhuang, I felt more and more like this thing should not be left in the Routhchild family's possession,"

"Because it itself is a cultural relic of China, and most people do not know the Sifang Baozhuang, or even know its existence,"

"But it is the most significant treasure lost in the hundred years of humiliation after the war."

"I have been working hard for many years to return the Chinese cultural relics scattered in the West to China."

"If I could send these treasures back, I would probably die in peace in my life. ..."

"So, I took advantage of the few months of repair time to make a fake Sifang Baozhu one by one,"

"And played a trick on them like a civet cat for a prince. Then I secretly hid the real Sifang Baozhu and waited for the opportunity."

But I thought that after giving the fake Sifang Baozhuang to the Routhchild family, I could at least fool them for a while and win me a chance to transport it."

"But I didn't expect that they took the fake Sifang Baobuan. After they returned home, they immediately did a carbon 14 test."

"After they realized that my belongings had been dropped, they immediately wanted to take me away secretly."

"Fortunately, I guarded against them. When they came to the door, I took the initiative to call the police and surrender."

"After the police intervened, the Routhchild family had to send me to Brooklyn Prison..."

Chapter 5863

After hearing this, Charlie understood the whole story of why Peter was imprisoned in Brooklyn Prison.

He couldn't help but sigh: "I was surprised at first. With the strength of the Routhchild family, if you really stole their things, there was no need for them to resolve it through legal channels."

"It turned out that you took the initiative to call the police and surrender."

"That's right." Peter nodded and said helplessly: "Although the influence of the Routhchild family can be above the law, the prerequisite is that it does not cause public outrage."

"It is true that I stole their things, but since I voluntarily surrendered, this matter must go through judicial procedures;"

"In this case, even they cannot arrest me directly. I am also a somewhat famous antique dealer and know many people in the upper class."

"If they catch me and lynch me indiscriminately, once the news leaks out, the police will be completely embarrassed."

"So, the Routhchild family can only do the next best thing and let the court lock me up. I am here, and even if they torture me, they don't dare to kill me,"

"Because I was only sentenced to fifteen years in prison. After fifteen years, if I do not walk out of this prison. The Routhchild family cannot give any explanation to the people."

Charlie said firmly: "Uncle Zhou, I will take you out of here today. As for the Routhchild family, I will go and make it clear to them."

"Absolutely not!" Peter blurted out: "Master, I am a prisoner for theft. If you take me away today, not only will the Routhchild family not give up, but they will definitely attack my family;"

"What's more important is that, once I leave, I will become a fugitive!"

"Sifang Baozhuang was indeed stolen by me from the Routhchild family. The court sentenced me to prison, and I am willing to do so, plead guilty, and surrender to the law, but I can never bear the infamy of a fugitive."

Charlie said with some worry: "Uncle Zhou, if the Routhchild family does not get the Sifang Baozhuang, they will definitely not give up."

"If You still have more than ten years in prison, so these ten years will definitely be very difficult."

"It doesn't matter." Peter smiled slightly and said seriously: "When I did this, I had already considered the consequences;"

"Now that this matter has been exposed, the Routhchild family will definitely not and dare not kill me directly. What they want now is to get back the Sifang Baozhuang building;"

"So, the best solution now is, to let the Sifang Baozhuang return to China. Once the Sifang Baozhuang returns to its original owner, no matter how shameless the Routhchild family is, they will never dare to ask China for cultural relics that originally belonged to China."

"When the Routhchild family realizes after this Sifang Baozhuang can no longer be returned to their hands, they will no longer think of making a fuss about me;"

"I will serve my sentence honestly, even if the Routhchild family continues to make things difficult for me. And they don't dare to really do anything to me;"

"What's more, even if they kill me by then, it will be meaningless. Killing me will make it impossible for them to regain the Sifang Baozhuang."

As he said that, Peter looked towards Charlie and begged: "Master, I just said that I have something to ask for. I am asking you to help bring the Sifang Baozhuang back to China."

"This is an important national treasure. It should return to its homeland."

Charlie didn't expect that Peter would be so much a nationalist. He was moved and couldn't help but nodded and said: "Uncle Zhou, don't worry,"

"I will definitely take the Sifang Baozhuang back to China. I have a friend who happens to have a relatively influential."

"With the relationship, we can donate the Sifang Baozhuang back through him."

What Charlie is thinking about at this moment is one of Maria's adopted sons, Ethan.

Since the Sifang Baozhuang is an important weapon of the country, of course, he is not qualified to take it as his own.

Giving it to China through Ethan is the way.

Peter was also very excited at this moment, and said: "I will leave everything to the young master."

"The Sifang Baozhuang will return to China, and I will serve my fifteen-year sentence here. This matter can be regarded as no longer owed to each other."

Charlie said seriously: "If the Routhchild family lets you serve your fifteen-year sentence, I will find a way to make the Routhchild family give up criminal

responsibility for you, let them withdraw the theft case, and give you your freedom.”

Peter said hurriedly: “Young master, you don’t have to quarrel with the Routhchild family for this matter about me.”

“What’s more, your father and the Routhchild family had some feuds back then. There will be old and new grudges. Instead, it will bring unnecessary trouble to you, young master. ”

Charlie shook his head and said nothing, but he had made up his mind.

Seeing that Charlie no longer responded, Peter couldn’t help but sigh, changed the topic and said,

“Young Master, besides the reason why I came to prison, you must have many other things. Do you want to ask a question?”

Charlie nodded and said truthfully: “To be honest, Uncle Zhou, seeing the photo of you and my father, I have countless questions in my heart.”

“What I want to know most is what is the relationship between the book you and my father?”

Peter smiled slightly and said: “The reason why I went to Antique Shop is because I promised your father that I would deliver the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture” to you at the right time.”

Charlie was shocked. Although this answer shocked him, it did not surprise him.

He had long guessed that his ability to obtain the “Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures” must be related to his father, but he didn’t know that his father arranged a clue that spanned almost twenty years so early.

After all, his father passed away twenty years ago, when he was just eight years old.

And when he got the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture", he was already twenty-seven years old.

So he couldn't help but ask: "Uncle Zhou, I want to know, was it my father who told you that he would not give me the Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures until I was twenty-seven?"

"No. "When Peter said this, he could not restrain his inner excitement and said loudly: "What your father told me at the beginning was that when you trapped the dragon and ascended to heaven, I would definitely send the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" to your hands to help you."

"You rise with the wind in one day and soar up to 90,000 miles! Nineteen thousand miles! Nine hundred thousand miles! Nine hundred, ninety million miles!"

Peter's passionate words made Charlie shocked and amazed.

It turned out that his father had already calculated and planned everything for himself.

At this time, Peter's eyes were full of excitement, and he continued with great excitement: "Ever since your parents' accident, I have been waiting for the day when you are trapped in a dragon and ascended to heaven. This wait has been twenty years!"

"Almost five years ago, Mr. Lai Qinghua and Mr. Lai went to Eastcliff. At that time, Mr. Lai set off from the United States,"

"And I was in the United States. When the Wade family's special plane took off from Los Angeles, I was Just outside the fence at the end of the airport runway, watching the plane fly into the sky!"

"At that moment I knew that the moment you trapped the dragon and ascended to the sky was not far away!"

"After Mr. Lai arrived in Eastcliff, It took several years and a lifetime of learning to finally break your dilemma in the Wrestrvel Mountains. The moment I heard the news, I stayed up all night."

"The next day, I took the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" with me. I Flew to China, used an identity to apply for the manager's position at Antique Shop, and waited for the most suitable opportunity for you to get the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"!"

Charlie did not expect that all this would be like this and linked together.

So, he thought of something again and asked doubtfully: "Uncle Zhou, Mr. Lai said that I fell into the situation of Dragon Shoal because I got married and settled down in Aurous Hill, but my father was killed long ago."

"How did he calculate all this before I was eighteen years old?"

Peter said with a sad expression: "Young Master, Mr. Lai is a Feng Shui master, but he only figured out that you are in the Dragon's Shoal after arriving in Eastcliff."

"At that time, he didn't know how long you had been trapped in the shoal."

After saying that, Peter continued: "Mr. Lai speculated that you were trapped in the shoal after you got married. That's just because it just happened that you found Mr. Lai at that time."

After that, Peter said surprisingly: "Actually, the reason why your father knew that you were in the shoal was not because he knew things,"

"But because the moment you left the Wade family and Eastcliff with your parents when you were eight years old, you were already in the 'Dragon's Bank'."

Charlie was even more surprised: "When I was eight years old, I was already in the 'Dragon's Bank'?"

"Yes!" Peter nodded heavily and said, "Your parents' decision to leave Eastcliff and go to Aurous Hill was a last resort. Just like Guan Yu's defeat in Maicheng, the fate of your family of three also changed from that moment on."

"From the previous soaring, it has turned into a sharp decline, so from that moment on, you have been trapped in the shallows until Mr. Lai breaks the situation for you."

Charlie suddenly realized.

He himself misunderstood the timeline of Mr. Lai Qinghua and Mr. Lai.

Mr. Lai was invited to Eastcliff by his grandfather four or five years ago.

At that time, it happened to be the time when he and Claire got married.

Mr. Lai thought that the Wade family had just been trapped in Dragon Shoal at that time. In fact, at that time, he had been trapped in Dragon Shoal for more than ten years.

He thought for a moment, remembered something important, and quickly asked Peter:

"Uncle Zhou, do you know what Shenglongge is? I can always hear Shenglongge, but I don't know what it is?"

"It means..."

Chapter 5864

Peter looked at Charlie and said seriously: "Master, the ascending dragon pattern is the unique destiny required for the ascending dragon path. Historical data says that only those with the ascending dragon destiny pattern can enter the ascending dragon path."

"Your father used to be a dragon like you, but he could only open the "Nine Mysterious Sutra Preface" and could not open the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Sutra", because the "Nine Mysterious Sutra Preface," said that only the life of Shenglong by opening the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" and stepping into the path of Ascension to the Dragon can open the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" and step into the path of ascending the dragon;"

Charlie was even more confused and asked him: "Uncle Zhou, my father is a Dragon, but he cannot open the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures". I am also a Dragon, why can I open it?"

Peter stared at Charlie closely and said word by word: "Master, you are not a Dragon, you are a real Shenglongge!"

"Why?" Charlie didn't ask: "My father is far better than me. He is not Shenglongge. Why do I, an orphan who lost his parents at the age of eight and a son-in-law who was once laughed at by all become Shenglongge? I...I don't understand. ..."

Peter let out a long sigh and said with a little choked emotion: "Young Master... you still don't know what Shenglongge is. Shenglongge is not a destiny that people are born with, but a destiny that is modified day after day."

"People say that a dragon begets a dragon, and a phoenix begets a phoenix. Your father is a dragon, and your destiny is the highest. To ascend to a dragon, you need the two dragons to merge into one..."

Speaking of this, Peter said with red eyes: "Young master, the reason why you are a rising dragon is because your father separated out his destiny and gave it to you!"

"Your father's dragon, plus your own dragon, the two dragons are blessing you. Only when you are dressed like a dragon can you be like a dragon!"

"Uncle... you... what did you just say! "

At this moment, Charlie's whole body seemed to be struck by thunder, and his heart was filled with turmoil!

He burst into tears unconsciously, and asked incomprehensibly: "My father...why did he want to strip away his life for me!"

Peter said with emotion: "Because your father knows that even if he is Dragon, he cannot be the opponent of Warriors Den, let alone the opponent of the Evil master, and the Evil master definitely kill him and kill your mother and you,"

"So your father knew that he was bound to die, so he separated his destiny and gave it to you, and arranged all the escape routes for you. He hoped that you could get it after you achieve ascension to the Dragon Rank and escape from the Dragon Trapped Shoal.

"Using the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures", only in the future he could have had the opportunity to fight that Evil master! So it was to either die or leave you a chance of survival, he naturally chose the latter without hesitation!"

Charlie's eyes at this moment could no longer control the tears rolling down.

He never thought that everything behind him getting the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" and soaring into the sky would be so cruel!

Charlie's heart was extremely heavy. For a moment, he was already in a trance. Everything about that year was like a slideshow, switching rapidly in his brain.

His parents, relatives, and everything about Aurous Hill kept flying in front of his eyes. At this time, Peter was particularly serious.

He said: "Master, after your father separated his fate from you, he took you and your mother to Aurous Hill. He and your mother were determined to die."

"He knew that he could not hide without Dragon's protection. He wanted to use his own death in exchange for Warriors Den's abandonment and to gain a chance for you to grow up safely."

"So, from the moment before your parents took you to leave Aurous Hill, you were already destined to be a dragon."

Charlie thought of Maria's words and murmured: "No wonder Maria said that my father should not be a dragon, otherwise he would not be killed that easily. It turns out that he peeled off his dragon's destiny and gave it to me..."

Peter said: "If you peel off your destiny, you will have a narrow escape. And in that life, there is no one who can successfully separate out your destiny and successfully bless it to another person. But your father did."

Speaking of this, Peter added: "It wasn't really your father-in-law who accidentally broke the Jade vase back in Antique Shop, but it was because the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" in the Jade vase sensed your Ascension Dragon destiny,"

"It had to break free from the jade pot and spring bottle to recognize the master!"

"That day in the VIP room, when I opened the box of the Jade vase, it had already started to vibrate."

"I asked your father-in-law to take it up. Your father-in-law probably didn't expect that the bottle would vibrate. He was heartbroken. He panicked and threw the bottle on the ground..."

"So, it's not that you, young master, got the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" by chance, but you are the only one in the world who can make the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" break out of the bottle!"

"I had arranged this process there so that everything seemed natural to you and would not be discovered by anyone who was curious."

Charlie listened silently, tears already bursting into tears. After a long time, he suddenly asked:

"Uncle Zhou, Is it painful to strip away your destiny?"

Peter raised his head and looked at the ceiling, the mist in his eyes had condensed into tears, making the light seen by his pupils blurred and mottled.

After a long time, he murmured: "Separating one's own destiny... is the most painful thing I have ever seen in my life..."

At this moment, Charlie could no longer control his emotions, lowered his head, and covered his face, crying loudly!

When he was young, his parents were killed. For many years after that, he often felt ashamed of living alone.

If it weren't for Aunt Li's constant care and guidance for more than ten years, he might have become depressed and distorted and even ended his life at a certain point in time.

Since he obtained the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures", he had the ability to explore some hidden details of his parent's death.

When he knew that the reason why he was able to grow up safely in an orphanage was all arranged by his father during his lifetime, his sense of shame doubled instantly.

What made Charlie even more tortured was Peter's words just now. He said that stripping away one's fate was the cruelest thing he had ever seen in his life...

Seeing Charlie collapse and cry, Peter put his hand on his shoulder and said: "Master, you don't have to blame yourself for this. This was your father's willing decision."

"He knew that if he doesn't give up his life to you, he will not be able to escape death, and you will not be able to escape death, and you will lose your life."

"After giving you the title, although he was powerless, but he knew you would have a chance to survive and defeat Victoria Wu..."

Speaking of this, Peter said again: "Now it seems that your father's choice is correct, you will get After reading the "Nine Mysteries Scripture", given time, you will definitely be able to kill Victoria and avenge your parents!"

Charlie nodded heavily while sobbing.

At this moment, he realized that he had been trusted by his father for a long time.

Destroying the Den and killing Victoria are the marks that have been engraved on his bones since he was a child!

Only by achieving these two goals can we comfort our parents' spirits in heaven and be worthy of the other dragon's destiny given to him by his father!

At the same time, Charlie couldn't help but ask: "Uncle, were you present when my father gave me his destiny?"

"Yes."

Peter nodded and said, "At that time, your father asked me to come from the United States. I rushed over, firstly because he was afraid that something might happen during the life-stripping process, and secondly, because he wanted to give me the jade pot spring bottle containing the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" after the fate-stripping so that I could take it with me overnight."

"I took it back to the United States, and then I hid the jade vase in an unknown place. It wasn't until Mr. Lai solved your dilemma of being trapped in the shallows that I took it out and brought it back to China."

Charlie hesitated for a moment, then asked: "Uncle Zhou, can you tell me how destiny is separated? Or, what kind of scene did you see?"

Peter hesitated for a moment, shook his head, and said, "Master, I don't know how to peel off the destiny. After all, I am not Dragon, and I have not understood the things written in the "Nine Mysteries Sutra Preface"."

"As for what the scene was like at that time, you no longer need to know these things today, and in the following, I'm not going to tell you. Today I will tell you the hidden secrets and the whole story of the past."

"From now on, you should look forward and move forward, and don't look back on the past."

Charlie murmured: "I just want to know, what did my father do back then? What have you experienced..."

Peter nodded and said very understandingly: "I understand how you feel, but too many bonds will only become your inner demon and nightmare. If nothing

else, even if you let me recall those years again, for me, it is also an unbearable burden, so I ask the young master to forgive me..."

Charlie pursed his lips for a long time and nodded lightly.

Seeing that he no longer insisted, Peter changed the subject and said, "By the way, young master, I have hidden the Sifang Baozhuang in the same place. After you leave here, you must take it out as soon as possible and take it back as soon as possible."

Charlie nodded and asked him: "Uncle, where did you hide the Sifang Baozhuang?"

Peter smiled: "The Sifang Baozhuang is hidden outside the door of the Zhou family's manor in New Jersey near New York."

After saying that, Peter added: "Outside the gate of my manor, there is a pair of very majestic stone lions. Inside the base of the male lion, there is a hidden compartment. The Sifang Baozhuang is hidden there."

"It is not difficult to open the hidden compartment. You only need to use a small crane or forklift to directly lift the male lion's body, the base will open, and the hidden compartment will be inside."

Charlie asked in surprise: "Such an important thing has always been placed at the door of your home."

"Yes." Peter smiled and said: "The Routhchild family has searched all the properties, all the shops, and all related places of our Zhou family countless times. In my family's manor, the walls Adding up the body, ceiling, and underground, there are a total of sixteen hidden compartments."

"They have already used the most professional equipment to dig through them, but they never dreamed that the things are actually in the stone lion at the door."

As he said, Peter added: "By the way, the jade vase containing the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" has been hidden there for the past twenty years without any incident. Here, as long as it is not in the city center, every house is quite large, and it is very common for Chinese manors to have two stone lions at the entrance."

"Only by hiding here could I ensure maximum safety. Otherwise, no matter where I hide it, I would leave traces during my actions. Even with a little bit of tracking, they could find it sooner or later,"

"But if this thing has never left my house, then they won't be able to catch any clues;"

"Besides, my house is located in a remote place, and the manor is at the end of a small road, and there is nothing at the door. There are no outsiders under surveillance, and the entire process can be kept absolutely confidential."

"To them, this thing is as if it has disappeared from the world, and the stone will last forever. Not to mention twenty years, even two hundred years will not bring anything to it. It can always stand there and protect the secrets inside."

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help but marvel in his heart. Being able to put such an important thing at an undefended door really requires a very strong psychological ability.

It can be seen that Peter himself is also a very courageous person who dares to think and do things out of the box.

At this time, Peter reminded Charlie again: "By the way, young master, although it has been a few months since the incident happened, it cannot be ruled out that the Routhchild family is still secretly watching my family, but I believe that with your strength, it should be easy."

Charlie nodded: "Don't worry, Uncle, this matter is not a problem for me. After I go out, I will take possession of Sifang Baozhuang and will take it back to China as soon as possible."

"After I return it intact, people will let out the news and make the Routhchild family completely give up."

As he said, Charlie thought of something again and said: "Just letting them give up would be too easy for them."

"This matter must ruin their reputation. I will find a way to let them send you out personally and return you to freedom!"

Chapter 5865

Seeing Charlie's firm attitude, Peter couldn't help but tell him:

"Master, you must not have any head-on conflict with the Routhchild family because of me."

"If you don't bear it, you will mess up the big plan..."

Charlie nodded his head: "Uncle, don't worry."

"Now the enemy is overt and covert. It can be said that it is easy to make the Routhchild family look bad and make them uncomfortable."

After saying that, Charlie looked at Peter and said: "Uncle, I still want to make them look bad."

"I want to ask you to answer some questions for me."

Peter said hurriedly: "Young master, just ask it."

Charlie quickly asked: "I also want to know how my father touched the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures Preface" and "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures?"

"In addition, how did my father get involved with Warriors Den?"

Peter sighed: "Your father had a similar experience to you."

"The process of him obtaining the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures Preface" is similar to yours."

"The process of obtaining the "Nine Mysterious Scriptures" is very similar."

Charlie thought of some information that his uncle once said, and asked in surprise:

"Did my father also get the "Nine Mysterious Scriptures Preface" from an antique?"

"Yes." Peter nodded heavily.

Charlie quickly asked: "What exactly happened?"

Peter said: "You got the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"."

"It was your father who entrusted me to bring the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures" to you,"

"But your father got the "Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" by complete accident."

As he spoke, he explained in detail: "Back then, your father, like me, also liked to study the Book of Changes and all kinds of Chinese antiques,"

"So he often came to Queens at that time. He came to see me in the store,"

"And we often studied some antique cultural relics together."

"At that time, I had not yet started to recover cultural relics lost overseas for China."

"I was just doing antique business. However, your father had been doing this,"

"So it was only later that I was influenced by him and began to work with him to help those precious Chinese cultural relics return to China;"

"Because we had common hobbies and common ambitions, your father and I became very good friends."

"During that time, our family's antique shop encountered a lot of troubles one after another, and was plotted by many people."

"It was only thanks to your father's help that we were able to overcome the difficulties."

"He is the benefactor of our family."

Speaking of this, Peter sighed, recalled for a moment, and spoke eloquently:

"One day more than 20 years ago, a down-and-out British aristocrat came to our store in London."

"Because he encountered a major change, he was anxious to liquidate many antiques and cultural relics in his family."

"A large part of the antiques came from China."

"He Knowing that our family is quite professional in Chinese antiques, came to us and hoped us to pack up all the Chinese cultural relics from him"

"At that time, I flew to London specially to participate in the evaluation."

"There were a total of 400 Chinese cultural relics in the house."

"Eighty-seven pieces, among which there were indeed many good things."

"There were more than a dozen pieces of blue and white porcelain from the Yuan and Ming dynasties alone."

"In addition, there were two very precious pastel pieces, and there were many other official kiln porcelains from the Ming and Qing Dynasties;"

"In the antique market, blue and white porcelain and pastel are the ceiling of porcelain,"

"And the price has always been very high."

"Official kiln is also synonymous with quality and high price, and the price is also very strong;"

"In addition, there were several collections that were clearly recorded by the Qing court, and the price was even more expensive;"

"For such a large number of ceiling-level cultural relics, even if it was packaged at a discounted price,"

"The other party's lowest price would have been more than 200 million US dollars 20 years ago;"

"Although our family's business scale was relatively large back then, the antique industry was a very capital-intensive project after all.

"The family property may have been worth over a billion or even billions of dollars,"

"But a large part of it was the inventory in stores all over the world."

"If you really want to spend 200 million US dollars, you really can't do it;"

"Moreover, in the antique industry, you can't liquidate the inventory too quickly."

"The more inventory you have, the more calm you have to be;"

"Because The antique industry, like the stock market, is most afraid of concentrated selling."

"I can buy ten Yuan blue and white porcelain from all over the world at once."

"The more I buy, the higher the price of blue and white porcelain on the market,"

"But I absolutely cannot sell them at once, other collectors of Yuan blue and white flowers may panic,"

"And then sell accordingly, smashing the price of Yuan blue and white flowers to the ground;"

"So, even if we wanted to sell things at that time, we couldn't raise funds."

"Realistically, otherwise, the profit from this order may have been lost invisibly due to our own behavior of dumping the market."

"In addition, the time period of the mortgage loan was relatively long,"

"So we almost couldn't afford this order at that time;"

"At that time, I know that your father was also very interested in antiques,"

"So I wanted to get him into a partnership. Firstly, it could solve the problem of funds on hand for me,"

"And secondly, we could make a lot of money together, because I estimated at the time that when I brought in the antiques,"

"If we then bought it back to Hong Kong and auctioned it to domestic collectors one after another,"

"There would be absolutely no problem in clearing out and recovering US\$350 million in two years;"

Chapter 5866

Peter continued: "So, I propose that your father and I each contribute half of the capital,"

"And then the profits will also be split in half. However, What your father wanted was that he could offer 100 million U.S. dollars,"

"But he hoped that I could divide that batch of antiques into two parts."

"I would handle my own half and his half, he wanted to pass it to the Chinese embassy and donate it back to China;"

"I really admired his decision at the time, so when we jointly acquired these antiques,"

"I secretly transported them to New York, and then invited him to come and select them personally;"

"My The idea at that time was that no matter what your father chose and how much it was worth,"

"As long as he chose it, he would take it and hand it over to the embassy."

"Even if our family ended up losing money, I would accept this deal."

Speaking of this, Peter said with emotion: "In that batch of antiques,"

"The most part was porcelain. Together with your father, I started to check and count the porcelain one by one."

"The verification was very simple, just open the independent packaging of each piece of porcelain."

"Check the list and find the specific details on the list."

"After checking, take it out and verify."

"If there is no problem, put it back and continue to check the next one;"

"When your father took out a Yue kiln celadon ewer from the packaging box,"

"The teapot fell directly to the ground and cracked."

"Like your father-in-law, your father also clearly felt the vibration of the teapot at that time."

"Then both of us saw that after the teapot cracked, there was an ancient book the size of a palm inside;"

"At that time, we thought that the book recorded some important unknown history."

"The two of us sat on the ground together, and I watched your father open the book with my own eyes."

"But then, the book disappeared out of thin air. Even the ashes disappeared..."

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help but sigh:

"It seemed that the hidden logic and triggering logic of "Nine Mysterious Scripture Preface" and "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scripture" were the same. "

"right."

Peter nodded and said: "I just thought it was a little weird at the time, but your father told me that the contents of the book had completely entered his mind."

"Naturally, I didn't believe it at the time and thought your father was joking."

"But I didn't expect that he actually used the pen, ink, paper, and inkstone in the store to write out the contents of the book word for word,"

"And he couldn't stop writing."

"I noticed something was wrong and quickly informed your mother to come to the store,"

"So the two of us stayed with your father, who kept writing,"

"And your mother and I followed up and sorted and bound the pages he wrote."

"It took two days and two nights to sort out the entire "Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures"

Charlie quickly asked: "Uncle Zhou, have you also read "The Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures"? What exactly is recorded there?"

Peter said: "The content recorded in the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" is all-encompassing,"

"But its real core is actually a map that needs to be deciphered bit by bit from the text."

"At that time, your parents were very interested in researching and deciphering the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures"."

"I was very interested in "The Preface to the Scriptures". Thanks to your father's blessing, I also briefly studied it."

"However, I was born and raised in the United States and my Chinese foundation was not very good."

"I found that the content was indeed obscure and difficult to understand, and I quickly lost interest in the research;"

"Later, your parents left the United States and returned to China."

"It is said that they spent a lot of effort to find the places mentioned in the "Nine Mysterious Scriptures Preface",

"And finally went through a lot of hardships before they succeeded. Your father brought it out from that place."

Charlie asked hurriedly: "Is that place called the Secret of Immortality?"

"I don't know..." Peter said: "Your father didn't tell me very much. Well, he just told me that I'd better not know too much about these things."

"I believe that he didn't want to say more because he was thinking about me, so I didn't ask him in detail."

Charlie asked him: "Uncle, do you still have the contents of the "Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures"?"

Peter hesitated for a moment and said seriously:

"Master, your father once gave me a set of photocopies of his handwritten version of the "Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures"."

"I haven't studied it in detail, but I have kept that set of photocopies."

Charlie said excitedly: "That's great! I wanted to study the "Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" before,"

"But I never knew where to find this book. Since you have a photocopy of the content, I may be able to find some clues from it."

Peter said with a troubled face: "It's just that, young master, your father handed me the Jade vase containing the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures"

"When he was young, he once told me that getting the "Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" was a disaster for him and your mother,"

"And he also felt very regretful about studying this book."

"And also said that if he was given a chance to be re-elected, he would prefer that he had never obtained this book or studied the contents recorded in this book..."

"So, are you sure you really want to read this book?"

Charlie laughed and said seriously: "Uncle, the reason why my father regrets it is because he was an outsider originally."

"He could have lived his life in peace, but because of this book, he was involved. He became a person in the game;"

"However, he still had a choice back then, but I don't!"

"When I was born, or when I was eight years old, my father gave me his destiny, I am already a part of the game."

"I am not qualified to choose whether to join this game. Even whether to get the "Nine Mysterious Heavenly Scriptures", "

"I am not qualified to choose, because my father has already made the decision for me,"

"And my father knew that the only thing I could do is to survive as much as possible in this game."

"So, do you think that when things have reached this point, do I need to hesitate whether to read or skip "Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures"?"

Chapter 5867

As an elder and a close friend of Charlie's father,

Peter instinctively hoped that Charlie would not make the same mistake as Changying did.

However, Charlie's words made him suddenly realize that in fact,

When Changying decided to study "The Preface to the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures",

His fate and that of his son Charlie were already doomed.

Charlie was destined to never have a peaceful and stable life.

This life was destined to be full of dangers.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but sigh:

"When I knew that there are three, six, and nine levels of human destiny,"

"I thought that your father's dragon could already stand tall in all nine states without falling."

"But now it seems that even if you, young master, have become a rising dragon,"

"Despite this personality, there are still difficulties and challenges everywhere."

Charlie smiled slightly and said calmly:

"Now it seems that everything is destined."

After saying that, Charlie looked at Peter and said respectfully:

"Uncle, thank you!"

"Don't worry about everything you have done for me."

"I will arrange the rest. You only need to suffer here for one more night."

"Tomorrow, I will let you leave this secret room."

"It won't take long before you can regain your freedom."

Peter nodded and said respectfully:

"I will obey the young master's instructions in everything I do."

Charlie shouted loudly at this time:

"Bruce, get in here!"

Bruce who was outside the door quickly walked in respectfully and asked:

"Sir, what are your orders?"

Charlie asked him: "Since you are a dog of the Routhchild family,"

"Let me ask you, how satisfied are you with the Routchild family?"

"On a scale of 10, how much can you give them?"

"Satisfaction?" Bruce frowned and said firmly:

"I'll give them 1!"

"Oh?" Realizing that he had discovered a breakthrough Charlie nodded,

Looked at Bruce with interest, and asked curiously:

"Logically speaking, you can be considered a confidant of the Routchild family."

"All you have contact with are the core members of the Routchild family,"

"So why do you only one score to them?"

Bruce said with some indignation: "I am indeed their confidant,"

"And I am indeed in contact with the core members of their family,"

"But they just left me in this sh!thole."

"The same sh!tty place, I have no future at all here,"

"And the most egregious thing is, Matt Routchild is having an affair with my wife behind my back!"

"It is precisely because of this that he arranged me at the Brooklyn Jail!"

"The most hateful thing is that I already knew that they were getting together,"

"But for so long I had to pretend not to know at all!"

"This is simply the greatest shame for a man!"

Charlie heard this, and couldn't help but ask with a gossipy smile:

"Who is this Matt you are talking about?"

"How do you know that he is having an affair with your wife?"

Bruce blurted out: "Matt Walter Routchild is one of the twelve grandsons of the current patriarch of the family,"

"And he is also the person I serve directly in the Routchild family."

"He is mainly responsible for the family's gray business in the United States."

"Those he deals with are mainly casinos and related loan sharking industries,"

"And those who deal with politics are mainly the judicial institutions here;"

"I had been managing the casino business for him in Las Vegas,"

"And my wife and children were also settled in Las Vegas,"

"And it was he who transferred me to New York."

Chapter 5868

Bruce continued: "At first, I didn't know what the secret was,"

"Until one time, when I went home for vacation,"

"I found something in the bathroom floor drain at home."

"The hair did not belong to me."

"My wife has brown hair, and I have blond hair, and that hair is black..."

At this point, Bruce continued with a painful expression:

"I realized that my wife probably cheated on me,"

"So I quietly installed a camera at home."

"When I was on vacation and heading to the Las Vegas airport to fly to New York,"

"The camera captured that ba5tard Matt going to my house!"

Charlie couldn't help but said: "This guy is too courageous."

"He can't wait to hang out with your wife without even waiting for your plane to take off."

Bruce clenched his fists and said with overwhelming hatred:

"This is also what makes me most angry!"

"To be exact, that ba5tard was already at my house before I even arrived at the airport!"

Charlie asked curiously:

"Don't you want to regain the dignity you deserve as a man?"

Bruce burst into tears and choked up: "What can I do..."

"Even if I get angry, I can't go against the Rutchild family!"

"They are incredibly rich, but I can only earn a few million dollars a year."

"Besides, I am already middle-aged and it is the most difficult age to find a job."

"If one day I leave Rutchild With my family,"

"I can't even find a job that pays \$300,000 a year."

"For the sake of money, I can only swallow my anger."

Charlie smiled: "Then you are really a Ninja Turtle."

With that said, Charlie asked again:

"By the way, since you installed a camera at home and captured that Matt going to your home,"

"Did you capture anything more exciting?"

"Yes..." Bruce said truthfully:

"I also installed a small hidden camera in the socket opposite the bedside of my house,"

"And captured a video of the two of them having s3x."

Charlie asked again: "What about the video?"

Bruce hurriedly said: "It's hidden by me on my personal computer."

Charlie nodded with satisfaction and asked with a smile:

"In this period of time, you haven't even dared to accuse your wife of cheating,"

"And you still have to make way for that couple and create opportunities for compromise."

"Did you ever have a moment? Do you feel you are not worthy of being a man? "

Bruce gritted his teeth and said:

"I have always felt that I am not worthy of being a man!"

"This is why I always tried every means to hook up with more women during my time in New York."

"Only in this way can I feel calmer and more balanced."

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "Bruce,"

"You have endured it for too long."

"In the words, there is no need to endure it anymore."

"I suggest you break out tonight and be a real man!"

Bruce was shocked and frightened, and subconsciously waved his hands:

"I'm sorry, sir, I really don't dare to offend the Routhchild family,"

"And I can't lose my job with an annual salary of millions of dollars..."

"With all this Compared to that, I would rather not be a man..."

Charlie's tone was majestic, and with a hint of aura quietly entering his voice, he said sternly:

"Bruce! You have to remember! From now on, there is nothing more important in this world than you regaining your dignity as a man!"

"Anyone who dares to humiliate you as a man, no matter who he is,"

"No matter how much money he has, or how high his social status is,"

"You will fight him to the end! Even if the price of being tough is that you will die tomorrow,"

"You must remain tough until the moment of death and be a real man!"

"Do you understand?!"

Bruce's whole spirit suddenly lifted,

And he shouted hysterically: "I understand sir! ! ! "

Chapter 5869

In order to alleviate Peter's troubles and turn passivity into initiative,

Charlie planned to make Bruce betray his masters.

However, before letting this person rebel,

He must first find out how loyal this person is to the Routhchild.

If Bruce is a man who is extremely loyal to the Routhchild family and rashly betrays them,

It will only make everyone feel surprised and incomprehensible.

It was precisely because of this that Charlie asked Bruce about his inner satisfaction with his masters.

Unexpectedly, this question brought up a big melon.

Bruce was actually cuckolded by a direct member of the family.

With this background, it would be very reasonable and natural for him to betray them.

After all, even the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles have a point where they can't stand it any longer and no longer need it.

So Charlie kept giving him psychological hints,

Letting him know that in front of a man's dignity, those few dollars were nothing.

At this moment, Bruce was completely over the top.

If that Matt Routhchild were in front of him now,

Charlie had no doubt that he would tear him to pieces without giving orders.

So, he said to Bruce: "Bruce,"

"The most important thing for you right now,"

"Is to use your actual actions to launch a man's revenge!"

Bruce did not hesitate and blurted out:

"I know! I will definitely make them pay the price."

"Let them know that if they slip with Bruce's wife,"

"They must pay the price!"

Charlie nodded and asked again:

"Then what do you think is the best way to fight back right now?"

"Exposed!" Bruce cursed angrily:

"I want to expose, I want to post all those videos online!"

"I want to shame him!"

After saying that, his eyes were dazed for a moment, and he murmured dejectedly:

"No... If this happens, I will become the laughing stock.."

Seeing his instinctive hesitation, Charlie patted him.

He said over his shoulder: "We have an old saying that is to sacrifice one's life for righteousness and to sacrifice one's life for justice is worth it!"

"You have been bullied into this by others."

"As a normal man, you can give up your life, but you still care about your face!"

"Have you ever thought about it? However, there are no airtight pants in this world."

"If you are exposed now, in the eyes of others, you will be a warrior who dares to take revenge."

"If you are exposed by others in the future,"

"You will give up your wife to your boss and lose yourself."

"You will be so scared that you won't even dare to fa.rt!"

At this point, Charlie looked at his red eyes and asked him:

"Now the choice is up to you,"

"Do you want to be a warrior, or do you want to be a turtle?"

Bruce's heart was completely ignited by Charlie,

And he roared with a ferocious face: "I want to be a warrior!"

Charlie said coldly: "Louder!"

Bruce immediately shouted loudly:

"I want to be a warrior!!!"

Charlie nodded with satisfaction and praised:

"Okay! If you have this momentum, the whole Routhchild family will surrender to you!"

After that, he ordered: "Remember,"

"Use your mobile phone to take pictures of the situation in this basement later,"

"And tell everyone that this is a secret stronghold,"

"Where the Routhchild family uses public resources for personal use,"

"Tarnishes the justice of the country, and imprisons victims!"

Chapter 5870

After this video is released, you immediately released the video of Matt Routhchild's video"

"After this, you make another video in your office to explain to everyone,"

"That's why you are attacking the Routhchild family?"

"Let them know that you will be a real man from now on and make those men who cuckold you pay the price!"

"Remember, you will be fearless from now on. A ferocious tiger!"

"If you want to use your sharpest teeth to bite their throats out, don't let them live!"

Bruce's whole body was trembling.

He said almost fanatically: "Don't worry, sir, I will fight them to the end!"

Charlie nodded with satisfaction and then asked:

"When you shoot the first video, you must also include Mr. Peter Zhou."

"By the way, explain in the video why the Routhchild family put him in here."

Bruce nodded without hesitation: "Okay sir, I understand!"

Charlie added: "But you don't have to be too anxious,"

"Send me up in a while, and wait for me to go back into the cell, you can arrange these things."

After that, he turned to look at Peter and said:

"Uncle Zhou, once the video is exposed,"

"I believe it will cause great social repercussions."

"The Routhchild family will definitely release you from here as soon as possible."

"Get you out to the regular cell, I'll be waiting for you up there."

"Okay, master!"

Peter nodded heavily. He knew that Charlie's choice of Bruce as a breakthrough point would not only quickly bring great pressure from public opinion to the Routhchild family,

But also avoid exposing himself at all, so then he said gratefully:

"Thank you for everything, young master."

Charlie smiled slightly: "We'll see you up there."

...

After Charlie said goodbye to Peter, he returned to his office with Bruce.

In the office, Charlie told Bruce: "Have your men come and replace me, and wait."

"Ten minutes after I leave, you follow my instructions and publish those three videos one after another."

"You will forget that you met with me tonight and I have never been to your office."

"If anyone asks you why you suddenly decided to expose all this tonight,"

"You tell them truthfully that your little brother is in trouble tonight."

"You were tortured so much that you almost wanted to commit suicide,"

"And finally decided to expose the Routhchild family to vent your anger."

Bruce nodded slightly and said respectfully:

"Don't worry, sir, I've remembered it all!"

Charlie then said: "Ask your men to come over and take me back to the infirmary to replace another person."

"Okay!"

Bruce immediately took out his cell phone and called his confidant back.

Charlie, wearing a prison guard's uniform, returned to the infirmary with him,

And then gave both prison guards a psychological suggestion.

This hint made them firmly believe that Charlie came to the infirmary for treatment tonight because of physical discomfort.

It happened that the doctor was not there, so they let Charlie rest here for a while,

And Charlie himself, from beginning to end, has never left the infirmary.

After making this psychological suggestion,

No matter how Bruce fights with the Routhchild family later,

This is equivalent to completely cutting off the clues that the whole thing is related to him.

Charlie believed that as long as Bruce launched a general offensive,

He would be able to put the Routhchild family into a completely passive situation in this matter.

Then, the two prison guards sent Charlie back to the cell.

And by then, Bruce had already picked up his cell phone and started his road to revenge!

Chapter 5871

At this time, in the cell at night, a group of prisoners were taking turns to take a cold shower in the bathroom.

The reason why they lined up to take a cold shower was because Charlie asked them to do everything possible to get rid of the body odor.

This group of prisoners was originally a group of inmates who didn't care about cleanliness.

In addition, they already had strong body odor and no deodorant.

A dozen of them were gathered together.

When they closed their eyes, they thought the septic tank had exploded.

At this time, Gustavo came to Charlie with a flattering face while wiping his hair,

And asked respectfully: "Mr. Yechen, did you go out to meet Bruce just now?"

Charlie said coldly: "Let me give you a recall,"

"Don't ask blind questions about things you shouldn't ask."

“Yes, yes, yes...” Gustavo nodded repeatedly, and then asked him worriedly:

“Mr. Yechen, I have something to ask you.”

“I wonder if it’s inconvenient?”

Charlie said calmly: “You tell me.”

Gustavo hurriedly said: “Mr. Yechen, to be honest, I don’t know what crime you committed,”

“Whether the trial was held, or whether the trial is going to be held.”

“How long will the sentence be? I may never get out of this prison in my life.”

“What if you get out one day?”

“What will I do in here... What if my ba5tard son wants my life?”

“Then I will have to die here sooner or later?”

Charlie asked curiously: “Then what do you want?”

“Do you want me to stay here with you all the time?”

Gustavo waved his hands in panic and said:

“No, no, Mr. Yechen, you misunderstood, how dare I think so...”

“I just think you have great powers, can you help me find a way?”

Charlie shook his head and said casually:

“I don’t have anything good about this.”

“I can only promise you that I will protect you for one day here.”

“But if I go out tomorrow, it can only mean that the fate of the two of us has come to an end and it is time to go our separate ways.”

“As for what you will do in the future, that’s your problem.”

Gustavo begged with a horrified expression:

“Mr. Yechen, please help me think of a solution.”

“Look at my age, I can’t just die in this prison, right?”

Charlie looked at him and asked with interest:

“Since you asked me this question, I believe you should have a solution in mind.”

“Why don’t you just tell me your solution directly?”

“Let’s see if there is any value in adopting it.”

Gustavo was overjoyed and quickly came closer and said respectfully:

“Mr. Yechen, this is it. I just thought of two plans,”

“One forward and one retreat. I’m afraid for these two plans we need your help.”

Charlie waved his hand: “You speak first, and I’ll listen.”

Gustavo hurriedly said: “The more radical plan is that we both find a way to escape from prison and leave Brooklin prison,”

“Leaving New York, or even leave the United States.”

After that, Gustavo added: “The time window of this plan is very short.”

“Today Joseph wanted to kill me, but you stopped him.”

“I guess my son will soon hold him accountable.”

“If Joseph can’t kill me within a day or two,”

“Given my son’s character, he will definitely choose someone else.”

“By then, I will still be in trouble.”

“While I am currently in the warden’s office, There is still a little bit of influence over there,”

“So I can ask him to arrange for both of us to leave quietly,”

“Using the pretext of telling him that we go out to play with w0men and come back early tomorrow morning,”

“So that we can leave the prison and run away!”

Charlie curled his lips: “You have a pretty good idea.”

“Even if you run out, if you don’t come back tomorrow, the police will definitely put you on a global warrant.”

“By then, how can you escape from the United States?”

“What’s more, your son now controls the entire Sanchez family,”

“If he knows that you have escaped from prison, will definitely try every means to kill you.”

“Maybe killers all over Mexico and the United States want your head,”

“And you don’t know if your subordinates have been bribed by your son.”

“There is no one you can trust, how can you run away?”

Gustavo said with blazing eyes: “Mr. Yechen, I have to rely on you to help me.”

“You are a very capable person. You can find a way to take me back to Mexico.”

“As long as I can return to Mexico safely, the Sanchez family and others will definitely support me in returning to power,”

“And I will thank you deeply when the time comes!”

“I dare not say billions of dollars in cash, but our Sanchez family can still get it.”

“If it doesn’t work, I can give you cocaine worth 10 billion US dollars,”

“And it will be considered as offset!”

Charlie snorted disdainfully: "To be honest, I don't want any of the money you earn."

As he spoke, Charlie continued in a cold tone:

"I am not even least interested in drug money."

Gustavo quickly added: "Then let's do this, Mr. Yechen, as long as you can help me regain my position as the head of the family,"

"The Sanchez family will only follow your lead in the future!"

"I will do whatever you ask me to do! Don't underestimate the Sanchez family."

"Not only do we have tens of billions of dollars in assets,"

"We also have a huge private armed force, drug trafficking, and money laundering networks."

"We are still very capable!"

Chapter 5871

Charlie looked at him, then at the cells around him, and asked him with a smile:

“Are you really very capable?”

Gustavo knew what he meant, coughed twice awkwardly, and explained:

“Of course, although we are very powerful, we are just a stinkier fa.rt in front of the US government...”

At this point, Gustavo sighed deeply and said dejectedly:

“Mr. Yechen, how about I tell you about the second plan?”

“The second plan is not so radical...”

Charlie nodded: “Say it.”

Gustavo said hurriedly: “Look Mr. Yechen, Joseph is still very influential in Brooklyn Prison.”

“Since you are his uncle and he respects you so much and listens to you in everything,”

“Can you tell him that he will try his best to keep me alive in Brooklyn Prison no matter what.”

Charlie smiled and said: “Gustavo, Joseph can’t help you. Even if he is the most powerful prisoner here,”

“And even if many prisoners here are his younger brothers, he is just a prisoner.”

“Do you think he can save your life?”

Gustavo nodded and said: “It seems that there are many brothers here.”

“As long as he is willing to do his best to protect me, it may not be that easy for my son to kill me.”

“When the time comes, I will find a way to transfer to Joseph’s prison area.”

“Every day Living with him would be safer that way!”

As he spoke, Gustavo begged: “It’s just that Joseph only listens to your command.”

“You have to help me talk to him...”

Charlie said disdainfully: “Gustavo, have you ever thought about it,”

“Even if I ask Joseph to protect you, what should you do if your son uses connections outside to transfer him from this prison?”

“He can completely draw out all Joseph’s people bit by bit,”

“And then arrange for his people to come in one by one.”

“Once his power in this prison is stronger than that left by Joseph,”

“You will definitely die!”

Gustavo suddenly became nervous and murmured:

“Then... what should I do, Mr. Yechen...”

Seeing him in a panic, Charlie smiled slightly and asked:

“Gustavo, what are you doing? If you really want to save your life,”

“You still have to start with the Routhchild family.”

“As long as you grasp their pulse, they will definitely save your life.”

Gustavo quickly asked: “Mr. Yechen, what should I do?”

“How can I grasp the Routhchild family’s pulse?”

Charlie smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I will tell you after tonight.”

...

At this moment.

Inside Bruce’s warden’s office.

A livid Bruce gritted his teeth and posted a video online.

The title of the video is: “Brooklyn Prison: The Private Cage of the Routhchild Family.”

At the beginning of the video, Bruce introduced himself to the camera:

“Hello everyone, I am the warden of Brooklyn Prison in New York. Chief Bruce Weinstein,”

“What you are seeing right now is my office in Brooklyn Prison.”

“As we all know, Brooklyn Prison is a federal prison where prisoners who have violated American law are held.”

“However, there are many hidden secrets in this prison that everyone does not know.”

“Today, I will take you to see another side of this prison that is unknown to the public.”

At this point, Bruce stood up and walked around.

Went to the bookshelf mechanism, opened the secret passage to the camera,

And the opposite elevator door appeared in the camera.

Bruce showed a hand in the picture, pointed at the elevator door, and said:

“You must be very curious as to why there is an elevator door behind the bookshelf in my office.”

“Today I will take you to take a look. Where does the elevator go?”

After that, he opened the elevator door, stepped into the elevator, and pressed the button.

Then, the elevator went all the way down and opened the door underground.

Bruce stepped into the basement.

He first took a general picture of the basement, then switched the camera, pointed the front camera at his face, and said with a smile:

“What you are seeing now is a very hidden underground chamber under the Brooklyn Prison.”

“You wouldn’t have thought of it, right?”

“There is such a secret underground chamber in a federal prison!”

“What’s even more interesting is that this underground chamber is not the original configuration of Brooklyn Prison,”

“But my boss, Mr. Matt Routhchild of the Routhchild family, spent a lot of money to secretly build it.”

“Even the government does not know the existence of this place.”

“You may ask why Matt was able to build a secret tunnel and an underground space in a federal prison.”

“The answer to this question is actually very simple,”

“Just because his name has a very famous surname, Routhchild!”

“The Routhchild has enough strength to allow them to dig a secret tunnel wherever they want.”

“As long as Mr. Matt is willing, he can even dig a tunnel from the Empire State Building in New York.”

“He dug a secret passage directly under the bed in the bedroom of my home in Las Vegas,”

“And I bet that he must also be seriously preparing for this amazing project of the century;”

“You should be curious, why did Matt want to dig a secret tunnel from New York to Las Vegas?”

“Well, let me tell you the reason. As long as this tunnel is built,”

“It will be more convenient for him to continue having s3x with my wife.”

“Together, for a long time, they had to worry about having an affair.”

“Once this tunnel is built, he will no longer have to worry about it!”

“Here, I solemnly thank Mr. Matt for his support before I left.”

“During the time I came from Las Vegas to New York to serve as the warden,”

“He has been using his circumc!sed, ugly little brother to comfort the extremely empty body of my s!ut wife!”

“Thank you, much respect Mr. Matt Routhchild!”

Chapter 5873

When he mentioned his wife, Bruce's expression became extremely angry.

In the past, he was like a super-high-intensity pressure cooker,

Constantly accumulating the anger that had been generated for a long time in his heart.

But now, Charlie helped him open the pressure relief valve of the pressure cooker,

So he instinctively wanted to release all his anger instantly.

So, in the video, he gritted his teeth and said:

"About the video of Mr. Matt comforting my wife,"

"I will release it simultaneously later, but before that,"

"I have a more exciting inside story to tell you;"

As he spoke, he switched the camera again, photographed the door of the secret room where Peter was imprisoned, and continued:

"In the underground secret passage in front of me, a suspect who has offended the Routhchild family is secretly imprisoned."

"It's interesting. Yes, the suspect was arrested by the New York police for the crime of theft."

"He was later convicted of the crime by the Manhattan Court and allowed to serve his sentence in Brooklyn Prison."

"However, such a prisoner was kidnapped by the Routhchild family."

"He is secretly detained here, and people from the Routhchild family conducted many inhumane private interrogations and violent tortures on him regularly."

Then, Bruce opened the iron door of the secret room and patted Peter, who was chained up, said:

"You can take a look, this is what will happen if you offend this family."

"Even if you have been arrested by the police, even if you have experienced a fair trial,"

"And the law has made you pay the price for your actions,"

"But once you offend this family, they will continue to torture and humiliate you in their own way,"

"And may even kill you secretly!"

Bruce paused for a moment and said with a cold smile:

"Look, what a great family they are, with countless powers and privileges that no one else can match."

"They can sl33p with whoever they want, lock up whoever they want."

"Can fight whoever they want, and can kill whoever they want,"

"So I hereby sincerely warn you, you must stay away from the Routhchild family,"

"And never provoke those you cannot afford to offend a big shot."

The video ended abruptly here.

When this video was first released, it did not become popular immediately,

But due to its explosive content, viewers who saw this video at first subconsciously downloaded and saved this video immediately,

And immediately posted this explosive video.

Shared and recommend it to their relatives and friends.

After all, for netizens who watch gossip news all day long,

Although there are thousands of melons on the Internet,

It is definitely not easy to eat as big as the Routhchild family.

This feeling is like buying lottery tickets all day long but never having a chance to win the jackpot.

Therefore, thanks to the amazing user stickiness and sharing rate of this video,

The audience of this video is also increasing exponentially.

And this video indeed aroused strong indignation among netizens.

In American society, scandals involving the private use of public assets and interference with judicial justice are very destructive.

Once exposed, even the president will have to bear the consequences and costs.

The famous Watergate incident was nothing more than eavesdropping and stealing the information of competitors' political secrets,

But the president at the time chose to resign amid huge public outrage.

And what the Routhchild family did in Brooklyn Prison was much worse in nature than the original Watergate incident!

This kind of thing can instantly prick the nerves of the American people and make them feel strong anger and uneasiness.

Therefore, everyone who sees this video gnashes their teeth at the actions of the family.

At this time, another video was exposed.

This video clearly shows that when Bruce k!ssed his wife at the door of his mansion in Las Vegas,

And reluctantly said goodbye to her before heading to the airport,

Matt followed closely and came to Bruce's home.

Bruce's wife responded to Matt with a more pass!onate k!ss.

Afterward, the two kissed all the way to the bedroom,

And couldn't wait to stage an unobstructed hand-to-hand fight.

As soon as this video was released, it attracted a large number of related fans to watch because of its huge scale.

The unique algorithm of the video website immediately determined that this was a piece of high-quality content worth recommending,

So the video was immediately reviewed by the auto algorithm recommendations.

The most amazing thing about this algorithm recommendation is that it adjusts what the user thinks is the next screen content into a flexible algorithm model.

Originally, when the user saw the first screen, the algorithm had automatically prepared several pieces of content to be displayed on the second screen.

However, these contents were like Pandora's box to the user.

When the user does not slide down the screen, never know what the following contents are.

Therefore, this gives the algorithm an opportunity to quickly broadcast hot content.

Once the algorithm discovers that there is content that is fermenting quickly and is popular among users,

It will immediately take the opportunity to replace the next screen content of all users who are browsing the current screen content,

Now ensuring that more people can view it in the shortest possible time.

Many can see this explosive content.

Chapter 5874

What's even more interesting is that many people went back to watch the first video because they saw the second video.

These people originally just wanted to watch something inappropriate for children in a boring late-night scrolling,

But unexpectedly, because of this path, they suddenly fell into a sensitive political whirlpool.

Some of them even unbuttoned their belts and took out the toilet paper,

Then angrily threw the toilet paper on the ground.

With cursing hands, they began to reply and launched a strong protest and dissatisfaction with the actions of the Routhchild family.

When the Routhchild family became aware of these two videos,

They immediately deleted them from the video platform they controlled and blocked Bruce's video account.

But the problem is that the most popular short video platform at the moment is not under their control.

This is because Charlie acquired the most popular short video platform in the world more than a year ago.

Therefore, what Bruce posts here is completely uninfluenced.

At this time, the entire family exploded!

Faced with the increasing number of views of the video and the increasing number of abuses and accusations,

The head of the family, 70-year-old Simson Routhchild, was immediately furious.

He immediately ordered to summon all his descendants to start a line.

At the meeting, Matt was specifically asked to come to New York to explain to him in person tomorrow.

However, at this moment, Matt has turned off his mobile phone and is experiencing the pleasure of having an affair at one of his cousin's houses.

His cousin, also a core member of the family, is the eldest son of his fifth uncle.

He just got married last year.

Soon after the marriage, his wife was hooked up by Matt.

Every time this cousin left New York when traveling overseas on business,

He would secretly have trysts.

During the video conference, all the children and grandchildren came online one after another,

Including the cousin who was being cuckolded by Matt,

Who was also connected to the video conference in South Africa,

Thousands of miles away, but Matt himself, who had caused the trouble, did not appear for a long time.

Which made Simson furious.

Wearing pajamas, he yelled at the camera and dozens of children and grandchildren on the screen:

"Where is that ba5tard Matt?!"

"He caused such a big trouble and didn't show up immediately!"

Matt's father, Robert, was panicked.

He said endlessly: "Father, I called that bastard,"

"But his phone couldn't be connected. It must have been turned off."

Simson was furious and reprimanded: "You can't find him when the phone is turned off?"

"Do you have such little ability? Where is his assistant?"

"Where is his driver? Where is his bodyguard? Even if he is still having an affair,"

"At least he will be protected by security guards, right?"

"Within five minutes, if you can't get him to appear in the video conference here, early tomorrow morning, you, Matt, and your family will leave the United States and the Routhchild family immediately!"

Robert was so frightened that if he were asked to leave the family, wouldn't that be equivalent to being directly expelled?

Panicked, he immediately took out his cell phone and called Matt's head of security, the head of the bodyguard.

When the call was connected, he directly asked: "Jack, where is Matt?"

Jack was in the car outside the place where Matt had an affair.

As a bodyguard, he wholeheartedly protected Matt's safety,

So he didn't pay attention to what was going on online.

After receiving a call from Matt's father, he immediately wanted to cover it up, so he said:

"Master, the young master is taking a rest."

Robert quickly ordered: "Go in and wake him up immediately,"

"And tell him to log in to the video conference within five minutes."

"This is what his grandfather ordered, there must be no delay!"

At this time, the elderly Simson walked up to Robert, took his mobile phone, turned on the speaker, and said coldly:

"I will have someone send the address of the video conference."

"Here, you come in immediately, and then rush to Matt as fast as you can,"

"Without informing him in advance!"

"I want to know clearly what this ba5tard who has caused such disaster is doing at this moment!"

Jack said in a panic: "Dear Mr. Patriarch, it may not be convenient for Master Matt right now..."

Simson suddenly shouted: "I don't care about the inconvenience for others,"

"Do as I say immediately! If you dare to collude to fool me, I will kill you!"

As soon as Jack heard this, he knew he had no choice.

Although he works for Robert and Matt, the father and son,

Simson is the real big boss.

In front of him, the rest of the family is insignificant!

So, he gritted his teeth and immediately followed the prompts to log in to the video conference.

Then he faced all the core members of the Routhchild family except Matt,

And said to the two subordinates around him: "You two, rush in with me immediately!"

Chapter 5875

At this moment, Simson is completely unwilling to take into account Matt's condition and life and death at this time.

He only knows that Matt has caused a huge disaster now.

If Matt really caused irreparable losses to the family,

He would rather throw Matt out as a sacrifice and let him take all the blame,

And then let the public take him to the cleaners.

After receiving his instructions, the bodyguard naturally completely forgot about Matt's face.

The three of them rushed to the door to cooperate with each other.

Jack took his mobile phone to broadcast live,

And the other two kicked the door after a few meters of running.

The door flew open.

These three people were originally top special forces retired from the U.S. Navy Special Forces and Navy SEALs.

Before retiring, the three of them already had many years of experience and a tacit understanding of working together to perform tasks.

So at this moment, they perfectly copied the combat case of the US Navy SEALs about forcibly breaking into an indoor space.

After kicking the door open, the three of them quickly rushed to the bedroom where the target was located.

At this time, Matt was launching the final attack on his cousin's wife.

Hearing the sound of the door being kicked open suddenly,

The hesitant man and woman were shocked, especially the woman in his arms.

They woke up from the joy of the affair almost instantly,

But Matt was already at the end of the line.

At this critical moment, his body and brain had gone crazy to some extent.

Although he was panicking, he couldn't stop moving at all.

Just when he felt that he was about to reach his peak,

The door of the bedroom was kicked down.

With a bang as the door fell to the ground, three bodyguards rushed into the room.

Jack's right hand seemed to be an iron fist, holding the phone motionless.

The picture at this time was also synchronized to the family's video conference in real-time.

During the video conference, a man suddenly became furious and yelled,

"Matt! You're fcking sleeping with my wife!"

This roar caused chaos in the entire video conference room.

None of the family members present at the meeting expected that Matt was actually having an affair with his cousin's wife at this moment.

Even the well-informed Simson was completely shocked at this time.

Matt realized something was wrong, and while he wrapped himself and his sister-in-law in a quilt in a panic,

He looked at Jack angrily and horrified and asked,

“Are you crazy?! Who let you in?!”

“You were holding a cell phone? What are you filming?!”

Jack had no choice but to bite the bullet and said:

“The patriarch asked me to come in, and now my mobile phone is broadcasting live to the core members of the family.”

“What did you say?!” Matt collapsed instantly,

Quickly looked at the phone camera, and said in a panic:

“Grandpa, please listen to my explanation...she seduced me!”

The frightened cousin-in-law was also frightened by Matt’s remarks about blaming. She tremble!

She collapsed immediately, crying and shouting:

“Mr. Simson, I didn’t seduce Matt! He seduced me!”

“He has been wooing me, brainwashing me, and making me betray Charles and have an affair with him!”

“Don’t believe him. What a quibble!”

At this time, in the video conference, the betrayed Charles cried and said:

“Grandpa! You must seek justice for me!”

Simson’s face turned livid, and he gritted his teeth and said,

“Matt, you are really a disgrace to the family!”

“I will now give you a chance to atone for your sins and immediately admit to the public that everything that happened to Bruce and Peter Zhou was your personal behavior.”

“You have nothing to do with the Routhchild family, and you will surrender to the police immediately.”

“If you do so, your father can still stay in the Routhchild family,”

“And when you are released from prison, you can also retain the treatment in the family.”

At this point, Simson changed the conversation and said sternly:

“But if you don’t do what I say, I will personally send you to prison,”

“And then drive your father and your whole family out of the United States!”

Matt asked with a confused look on his face: “Grandpa...”

“What happened to Bruce?! He is just a dog under my control,”

“Why should I take the blame for him?!”

Simson scolded angrily: “You idiot, go check out the internet!”

“The video of Bruce exposing you and your entire family,”

“As well as the video of you having an affair with Bruce’s wife,”

“It has become the top three hits in the whole of America!”

After that, Simson added: “You three are doing well.”

“If you report to the family early tomorrow morning and have other appointments, you don’t have to follow this loser!”

Chapter 5876

When Jack and the other three heard this, they were immediately overjoyed,

But Simson didn't wait for them to express their gratitude and directly kicked Jack's account out of the live broadcast room.

Jack found that the video connection was interrupted, and said to Matt with a little embarrassment:

"Master, these are the requirements of the patriarch,"

"And we have no way to disobey, I'm sorry."

After that, he gave a wink to his two men, and the three of them exited the room directly.

For the three of them, after tonight's incident,

They have completed a difficult leap in the Routhchild family.

Among the servants of the Routhchild family, those who can serve direct members naturally have a higher status than servants who are collateral members,

But the servant with the highest status in the entire family directly serves Simson.

After all, Simson is the emperor of this ancient family,

And the other direct members are just vassals.

Now that they are favored by Simson,

They will naturally no longer take Matt, a grandson who has fallen out of favor, into consideration.

After the three people left, Matt, who was shocked and frightened, quickly took out his mobile phone,

Turned off airplane mode, and immediately opened the short video platform.

Unexpectedly, since his IP address is in the United States,

The algorithm directly pushed two videos related to him to the homepage.

Matt cautiously clicked on the video, and the more he watched, the more frightened he became.

The first thought that came to his mind was to kill Bruce,

But the second thought that followed, he turned this impulse was completely suppressed.

He is well aware of his current situation.

With the exposure of these two videos, Bruce has become the person he cannot kill in his life.

What's even worse is that Grandpa asked him to take care of everything related to Peter next week.

Cheating is not illegal in the United States,

But manipulating federal prisons, affecting justice, and abusing lynching are all crimes without exception.

Once he takes on these charges, it means that he will stay in prison for at least a few years,

And he will completely become a street rat in the United States that everyone wants to beat.

S3x scandals have never been a big deal, but political scandals are deadly.

Just when Matt didn't know what to do, the Routhchild family video conference continued.

Betrayed and cuckolded, Charles was in an emotional breakdown.

He shouted in the video that he wanted Matt's father to give him an explanation.

Charles' father was also putting pressure on Simson, saying angrily:

"Father! Whatever you say about this matter, Matt and his family must give us an explanation,"

"Otherwise, I will never agree!"

For Charles's father, his son was cuckolded by his nephew.

The key was that it was broadcast live in front of the core members of the family.

This face was thrown to the bottom of the Pacific.

If he didn't give an explanation, he would have his son become the laughingstock of the family and will never be able to hold their heads high.

Matt's father, Robert Routhchild, was also in a panic at this moment.

He knew that his son had caused a huge disaster,

But he had no idea at this moment what this incident would do to Matt himself,

As well as to himself. What influence does Matt's brothers have?

People in the Routhchild family are very fertile,

And one of their main tenets is to have more children.

Therefore, Robert Routhchild did not only have one son, Matt, but gave birth to three sons and four daughters.

In the Routhchild family, the patriarch Simson is the only Ninth Five-Year Plan.

In addition to him, the entire family also has multiple interest groups.

These interest groups are all composed of several of Simson's sons, and they are all of the same family.

It is a pyramid structure composed of a father and several children, and Simson governs this family like an ancient emperor governed a country.

Many times he does not talk about family ties, but only interests.

Once there is a problem with one of the pyramids below,

He is likely to completely destroy the entire pyramid.

So, Robert said in a panic and humbly: "I'm sorry, it's all my fault in raising my son."

"I am willing to spend 100 million dollars to compensate Charles..."

Charles's father suddenly became furious: "Fck, I will give you a gift for my son."

"Are you willing to pay him \$100 million to sl33p with your daughter-in-law?"

Robert couldn't say no, he could only nod angrily and said angrily: "I...I am willing..."

Charles's father felt extremely angry and cursed angrily:

"Okay! Then I will transfer the money to you now,"

"And you pick one of your daughters-in-law for my son!"

"Enough!" Seeing that the two people were getting more and more outrageous, Simson shouted angrily:

"Stop talking! I will definitely give Charles an explanation,"

"But our most important issue right now is how to manage the crisis and resolve this matter!"

Chapter 5877

Robert said quickly: "Father, I have notified all the people."

"The online platform removed these two videos, and also issued a ban on broadcasting to all media."

"No one from all online platforms and media groups would dare to go against us,"

"But only China's short video platform is beyond our control..."

"That platform has developed very rapidly in the United States over the past year and is already one of the most used platforms."

"Its influence is too great and should not be underestimated..."

As he spoke, Robert added: "I also contacted the North American person in charge of this short video platform, hoping that he would delete these two videos for the sake of the Routhchild family."

"However, the feedback they gave us was very firm."

"They said that the videos uploaded by users did not violate any relevant laws and regulations."

“Out of respect for content and users, they must not remove users’ videos without authorization.”

“This clearly means that they want to put us on the platform for exhibition...”

At this time Simson said with a gloomy face:

“That short video platform is an asset invested by the Wade family of China.”

“We have some disputes with them. It is definitely impossible to ask them for help at this time...”

Robert asked hurriedly: “Then can we put pressure on Congress to pass a bill to restrict the development of this short video platform in the United States?”

“If that doesn’t work, let Congress enact a law ordering all Americans to delete this software!”

Simson was silent for a moment and solemnly said:

“This proposal is not impossible, but the biggest problem is that it takes time and process for Congress to issue a decree and announce its implementation,”

“At least one to two months. After one to two months, this matter’s heat will dissipate,”

“And we have lost all the shame we deserve.”

“If we go back and block this software at that time, we will be whipped out by the people again...”

After that, he looked at Robert and said coldly:

“Help me find a way to make an appointment with the person in charge of this short video platform in North America.”

“I want to meet him in person to see if we can negotiate a settlement!”

Simson is a very realistic person.

Although he is the helmsman of the entire Routhchild family,

He has always been able to bend and stretch.

If a person is of high enough value to him or to the Routhchild family,

Even if the person is a beggar, Simson will treat him well.

At present, his appeal is that the short video platform can remove all videos related to the family,

So that the scandal of the Routhchild family has nowhere to spread.

Therefore, as the patriarch of the Routhchild family, he could even design to meet the person in charge of the North American region of the short video platform.

You know, there is a huge difference between the head of a big family with a trillion dollars and a business executive worth hundreds of millions of dollars.

If it were normal, the latter would not even be able to join Matt Routhchild's discernment, not to mention Simson.

However, now Simson is eager to meet with the North American head of the short video platform.

Moreover, he felt that since his status was so noble, if he went to see the other party in person, he would definitely be considered sincere.

If this matter reached the ears of the head of the Wade family,

The other party would definitely feel his sincerity, and maybe he could still collaborate deeply.

Soon, the Routhchild family contacted the person in charge of the North American region of the short video platform.

When he revealed his identity to the other party, the person in charge of the short video platform was indeed shocked.

He didn't expect that this incident would actually bring down the patriarch of the Routhchild family personally.

He immediately reported the matter to the person in charge of the short video platform.

After receiving the news, the other party immediately called Charlie through the contact information left by Leon.

When Charlie received a call from Eastcliff in the cell, he roughly guessed the whole story.

When he answered the call, a middle-aged man's gentle voice came from the other end of the phone:

"Excuse me, is this Mr. Wade?"

Charlie hummed: "Who are you?"

The middle-aged man said hurriedly: "Hello, Master Wade, I am the founder of the short video platform and the current CEO."

"My name is Howard Zhang. Butler Leon gave me your contact information a few days ago and asked me to report any major events directly to you."

Charlie asked him: "You are calling me now because of the Routhchild family, right?"

"Yes." Howard explained: "The Routhchild family contacted our person in charge in North America and said that Simson Routhchild, the patriarch of the family, wanted to meet him and talk about cooperation."

"He didn't dare to make a decision on his own, so he immediately asked me for advice."

"But to be honest, the patriarch of the Routhchild family has great influence all over the world,"

"And I didn't dare to make a decision on my own, so I called to bother you."

"I would like to ask for your opinion."

Charlie said lightly: "Just ask him to reply and say that we have nothing to cooperate with them."

"If you want us to delete the video on the platform,"

"According to the content of the video, there is no room for negotiation in this matter,"

Howard said with some hesitation: “Young Master... The Routhchild family and similar plutocrats like them, in the West, their influence is so great that it can even influence laws and decisions of governments.”

“Their lobbying group is the largest in the world.”

“If they lobby the government and let the government sanction us,”

“It may have a great impact on our business in North America. The impact...”

“It doesn’t matter.” Charlie said calmly: “Let them do whatever they want.”

“It doesn’t matter if one day we have to withdraw from the US market. At least we have maintained our bottom line at this stage,”

“And the people will see it. In my eyes, when the time is right, we can make a comeback,”

“But once we lose the bottom line, we will lose the support of the people.”

“What we are doing is a short video platform for all people.”

“Once we lose the support of the people, even if the local government does not target us, we will also lose the soil for development.”

After saying that, Charlie added: "I understand that you want to take the overall situation into consideration and worry that all your efforts will be in vain,"

"But you must remember that if one day we are needed by the people When faced with a multiple-choice question between the people and government,"

"We will always choose the former, and the people will always come first."

Chapter 5878

When Howard heard this, the doubts in his heart completely disappeared,”

“His voice became a little louder, and he said loudly:

“Okay, young master, I know! I’ll reply to them right now!”

At this time, although the Routhchild family members were anxiously waiting for the response from the head of the short video platform in North America,

They did not sit still and wait but were discussing how to deal with Bruce.

This person posted two videos in a row, obviously intending to fight to the death with the Routhchild family,

Making the core members of the family gnash their teeth.

For them, they couldn’t wait to send someone to Brooklyn Prison now to kill Bruce.

However, as the incident continues to unfold, the person the Routhchild family dare not touch now is Bruce.

Bruce exposed two major scandals of the Routhchild family in one breath,

And the evidence is conclusive. Under this situation, if something happens to him, the Routhchild family will not be able to escape the involvement,

And the people will definitely put the charges on him. The head of the Routhchild family.

By that time, not only will neither of the two scandals be solved,

But two will become three, and another person will be killed.

At this time, Simson's eldest son answered a call, and then said with a solemn face:

"Father, the short video platform has rejected our request to meet."

"Rejected?"

Simson frowned and asked him: "I'm Simson Routhchild, I deigned to meet him, the head of North America, and he still dared to refuse?"

"Yes..." the eldest son said helplessly:

"We have made it clear that you want to meet with them, but they still refuse."

Simson pondered for a moment and said coldly:

“They didn’t refuse on the spot, but refused after a few minutes.”

“It seems that they reported the matter to China.”

“It seems that the Wade family does not want to see me.”

As he said, Simson gritted his teeth and said:

“I didn’t expect that after so many years of Changying’s death, the Wade family would still be so stubborn.”

“With their small size, and without people like Changying to gather and mobilize resources,”

“They were just a clown in front of the Routhchild family,”

“And he dared to continue to oppose the Routhchild family.”

“This is overestimating his capabilities!”

A young man in the Routhchild family said in the video conference:

“Grandpa, the short video platform has developed extremely rapidly over the past year and has a large user base all over the world.”

“Although it has not yet been listed, the current market value estimate given by the capital market is almost US\$400 billion.”

“Four hundred billion?!”

Simson asked in surprise: “Are you sure? How can a mere short video platform have such a high market value?!”

The other party nodded and said: “Short videos are now sweeping the world.”

“In this process, China’s short video platform has surpassed all others.”

“None of our established Internet companies have been able to catch up with them.”

“Moreover, short videos have now become the traffic entrance for all walks of life.”

“Anyone who is doing business is trying to find ways to obtain traffic through short video platforms and realize traffic monetization.”

“They are very powerful in empowering the e-commerce industry, virtual services, and value-added services.”

“400 billion dollars is actually just a conservative estimate.”

“If they are given a little more time, they may be able to surpass Facebook’s market value of 800 billion U.S. dollars.”

“Dmn it!” Simson yelled angrily: “How could such a large company fall into the hands of the Wade family?”

“The Wade family’s own size can only last for one or two hundred billion US dollars, right?”

The other party said helplessly: “Grandpa, the internet industry is like this.”

“As long as you stand on the forefront, you can rise to the sky overnight.”

“Same for Zuckerberg too, didn’t he make the company have a market value of 800 billion dollars?”

Simson couldn’t help but smack his lips and curse:

“Dmn! The Wade family really found a treasure!”

“If the short video platform was successfully listed and reached a market value of 400 billion dollars.”

“Wouldn’t the Wade family directly become the first family in China?!”

“Yes.” The other party nodded lightly: “This is a foregone conclusion.”

Simson said bitterly: "It seems that whether a family can rise is not determined by one or two outstanding talents."

"Changying was so powerful, but he failed to bring the Wade family to the number one position in China."

"As a result, the current Wade family acquired a short video platform and they could do it easily."

Just when Simson was feeling depressed, his eldest son received the call again, and then said to him nervously:

"Father, public opinion is fermenting rapidly, and an investigation task force has been set up in Washington."

"We need to immediately go to the Brooklyn Prison for investigation,"

"And the New York Bureau of Prisons and the FBI are going to take over the Brooklyn Prison,"

"And the takeover team has already set off!"

Simson said with a dark face: "The trouble is getting bigger and bigger..."

After that, he quickly said: "Do you have the contact information of Bruce? I want to call him!"

...

At this time, Bruce was sitting in his office, recording his first three videos.

In order to concentrate on recording the video,

His mobile phone had been switched to airplane mode.

However, what he did not expect was that the landline phone on his desk suddenly rang.

He grabbed the phone impatiently and said angrily: "What's the matter?"

Simson patiently introduced himself: "Hello Bruce,"

"I am Simson Routhchild, the patriarch of the Routhchild family,"

"Your story. I've heard about it, and I'm deeply sorry for it..."

Bruce cursed angrily: "You bad old man, you're so sorry!"

"Don't think I don't know what's going on in your mind,"

“Don’t you just want me to change the words for you?”

“Let me tell you, I will never give you this chance.”

“This time, I will fight to the death with you with no chance of going on the back foot!”

Chapter 5879

Bruce in the past was not so brave.

However, Charlie's psychological hints are really strong,

And more importantly, Bruce does have hatred for the Routhchild in his heart.

The reason why he could suppress all the hatred in his heart before was entirely because of the fear of the family's stature.

But now, the fear is gone.

Therefore, even if Simson called him personally,

He still didn't give him any face.

At this moment, Simson really didn't expect that Bruce would dare to talk to him like this.

But the more he did, the less he dared to anger Bruce,

So he could only suppress the anger in his heart and said patiently:

"Bruce, I know you have been hurt."

“It’s a huge insult. No one can accept this kind of thing calmly.”

At this point, Simson added: “But I think we are all adults,”

“And in the adult world, everything can be solved through business.”

“Besides, as long as the price is right, there is no business in this world that cannot be negotiated,”

“So you just have to offer a price that you think will allow you to put aside all hatred and be completely satisfied.”

Bruce asked disdainfully: “Do you think my dignity as a man can be bought with money?”

Simson smiled slightly and asked him:

“If dignity really cannot be bought with money, then why have you been silent for so long?”

“Why didn’t you expose it until now?”

“Bruce, I don’t want to waste everyone’s time.”

“Let’s do this. I’ll offer you a fixed price of 100 million dollars.”

“As long as you stop here, take down all the videos, and admit to the public that you instigated your wife to seduce Matt.”

“At the same time, you deliberately locked Peter in that underground secret room.”

“I will give you 100 million dollars, enough for you to go anywhere in the world and live the rest of your life comfortably.”

In Simson’s view, no one can compete with money,

And maintain principles before interests.

If you can, then the money given is not enough.

He feels that in this world, every principle has a price,

But some principles are very cheap and some are very expensive.

So, he said to Bruce again: “Bruce,”

“I absolutely understand how you feel now, but you also have to think about it.”

“Going against us now will indeed make you feel happy,”

“But what happens after you feel happy?”

“Without the Routhchild family, your income of millions of dollars a year will be completely reduced to zero!”

“And you have offended us. No one in Europe and the United States will dare to hire you,”

“And even wait for you to end up on the streets and become a beggar.”

“No one dares to give you a bowl of rice,”

“And you don’t want to end up like that after taking revenge, right?”

“So I sincerely hope that you can reach a settlement with us and leave the United States with the money.”

“In this big world, where can you go?”

“They all have a place for you, and you can also find more, better and younger women,”

“And get rid of these bad things completely, what do you think?”

One hundred million dollars is definitely a big enough sum for a man like Bruce.

He gave up all principles of wealth.

But now, he is like an idealistic warrior with firm beliefs.

In his eyes, dignity trumps everything. Let alone 100 million dollars,

So what if it is 10 billion dollars? He still won't take it seriously.

Chapter 5880

So, Bruce said in a very firm and disdainful tone:

“Simson, you are used to putting a price on everything,”

“And you are also used to being able to buy everything,”

“But this does not include my dignity!”

“I can do without money, I can do without a woman, and can even live without a second brother,”

“But I cannot live without dignity!”

“So, just wait and see, I will definitely make you pay for trampling on my dignity!”

Simson quickly added: “Bruce, do you think \$100 million is not enough?”

“It doesn’t matter, we can still discuss the amount.”

“If it doesn’t work out, what do you think of 500 million?”

“500 million?” Bruce said disdainfully:

“Simson, it’s almost time for you to reach the end of your life.”

“This US500 million, it’s better to keep it and buy yourself a coffin!”

After saying that, he immediately hung up the phone and unplugged the phone line directly.

Only then did he realize that the cell phone in front of him had been recording videos.

This made him feel happy, and another revenge plan came to his mind.

...

At the same time, Simson’s mentality has begun to go crazy.

He said to himself angrily: “Dmn it, since when did a pug that only knows how to wag its tail and beg for food start to value its dignity!”

At this time, the eldest son reminded:

“Father, take over the team is almost here,”

“And this ba5tard Bruce is unwilling to reconcile. What should we do about Peter Zhou?”

Simson sighed helplessly: "I originally wanted to bribe him with money and let him take over the team while the Bureau of Prisons and FBI were taking advantage of it."

"It's not here yet, so hurry up and find a way to get Peter to talk,"

"And then send him to an ordinary cell."

"Now it seems that it's too late."

The eldest son said helplessly: "Once the Bureau of Prisons and the FBI take over Peter, they will definitely strengthen his personal safety,"

"But Peter has never spoken about the Sifang Baozhuan matter."

"If he is protected, it would be even more impossible for us to ask him about the whereabouts of the Sifang Baozhuan... "

Simson was extremely helpless and said with emotion:

"Such bad things have been happening frequently in the family recently,"

"And they must be related to the loss of the Sifang Baozhuan."

"Our Routhchild family has been able to have such great fortune and soar into the sky in the past two hundred years. It's that Sifang Baozhu that has a role!"

“If we can’t get it back, the fortune of the family will definitely be damaged.”

“If the luck starts to take a turn for the worse,”

“It will definitely be the biggest crisis for us in these two hundred years!”

At this point, his expression gradually became grim, and he told his eldest son:

“Notify customs all over the United States, notify the black and white departments,”

“And all the contacts related to smuggling and shipping.”

“As long as there are clues about the Sifang Baozhuang, we must be the first to know.”

“Time will tell us if anyone provides the correct clues to help us find the Sifang Baozhuang,”

“I will reward them with a reward of 100 million dollars!”

“You have to remember, no matter what, we cannot let the Sifang Baozhuang leave the United States!”

The eldest son said quickly: “Okay father, I will notify everyone right away!”

Simson added: "In addition, we must prepare for crisis public relations."

"Once the Bureau of Prisons and the FBI arrive at the Brooklyn Prison,"

"The first thing they will do is to check the secret passage, rescue Peter Zhou, and disclose it to the outside world."

"Hold a press conference to explain the situation."

"You must put Peter's files on the internet in advance to let the people know that the reason why we want to imprison Peter Zhou is,"

"Because he stole the archives and family heirloom of our Routhchild family that have been handed down for nearly two hundred years."

"Although our approach is a bit extreme, we are the real victims!"

The eldest son nodded and said: "Father,"

"I will have people take out the files first, and then upload them all to the Internet."

"For the Sifang Baozhuang, do we also want to publish the detailed description?"

Simson said hurriedly: "That is not necessary."

“If the public knows the origin of the Sifang Baozhuan, we will probably be even more disgraceful.”

Just as he was talking, during the video call, a grandson said:

“Grandpa, that’s bad! That dmn Bruce put the content of the phone call you just made to him online!”

Chapter 5881

Simson was shocked and quickly turned on his mobile phone and logged into the short video platform to see what happened.

When he clicked on Bruce's third video, he saw Bruce facing the camera and saying firmly:

"I know that once these videos of mine are released,"

"The Routhchild family will definitely will do their best to do crisis public relations,"

"And they will definitely use their money and special influence to influence the internet platforms;"

"So, when you see those big websites deleting my videos,"

"Don't be surprised when you read anything related to me,"

"Because this is the real strength of Routhchild;"

"They have the ability to keep almost any media outlet silent on this matter,"

"So the only thing I can rely on now is you people."

"I hope you can help me spread my video and prevent my voice from disappearing on the Internet!"

Just as he said this, in the video, the phone on Bruce's desk suddenly rang.

After he got through, Simson's voice was heard on the video.

Immediately afterward, there was a series of remarks that Simson made to Bruce on the phone just now.

Bruce put everything he said word for word in the video,

So when netizens heard these contents,

Their perception of the Routhchild family and Simson,

The legendary businessman, dropped several notches.

After Bruce hung up the phone from Simson,

He said to the camera with contempt:

"The Routhchild family believes that everything in this world has a price."

"My wife has a price, and so do I."

"My dignity also has a price."

"But today, I can tell them clearly that my dignity is priceless."

"No matter how much money they pay,"

"I will never give up my dignity, even in the face of the powerful Routhchild."

"I will still not back down!"

"To me, it is no longer important how powerful the Routhchild family is."

"What is important is that they have tarnished my dignity as a man."

"Without dignity, a person can still live."

"What does that mean?"

"So starting from today, I will fight the Routhchild family to the end!"

"If after this video is released, I disappear, or am arrested for inexplicable charges,"

"Or suddenly become insane, then don't doubt that all this was done by the Routhchild family;"

"If one day I suddenly stand up, apologize for what I did today,"

"And admit that all of this was done by me to frame the Routhchild family."

"And you must not believe it, because that person is either not me,"

"Or is it me who has been controlled by the other party!"

"In short, I, Bruce Weinstein, am announcing here today that from this moment on,"

"I will never have any reconciliatory relationship with this family!"

"It is over for me with them."

Simson was completely confused when he saw this.

He didn't expect that Bruce would do anything to him.

He just called him to ask for peace.

He didn't expect that he would record the video and expose it to the Internet.

He subconsciously asked the grandson:

"Everyone is scolding us on the internet now, right?"

"Yes..." The grandson nodded and said carefully:

"Grandpa, we have made efforts before,"

"And now these videos are still online, but...but..."

Simson asked in a cold voice, extremely impatiently:

"But what, tell me quickly!"

The grandson mustered up the courage to explain:

"But...users are now insulting us, all over the Internet..."

"In other words, people are scolding us everywhere on the Internet now!"

As he said, he quickly added: "Grandpa,"

"I have already said hello to other platforms and asked them to do their best."

"Delete all negative remarks related to us,"

"But there are too many related contents to be deleted."

"Dam it!"

Chapter 5882

Simson said angrily: "Tell these portals to block all keywords,"

"As long as the surname Routhchild is mentioned,"

"This content must not be seen by anyone except themselves!"

The grandson said in embarrassment: "Grandpa,"

"I have also communicated this to them, but they are unwilling."

"Because if you do this, it will be a situation too ugly to eat."

Saying that the grandson added: "And the hardest hit area now is social media apps."

"Almost all social media platforms are discussing us."

"The situation is indeed very bad..." Simson said with a gloomy face.

He was almost going crazy with hatred.

He deeply regretted his previous decision and called Bruce to ask for reconciliation.

If he hadn't made this call, he wouldn't have pushed him to the stage.

In that case, he could still push Matt to take the blame.

When the time comes, whether it is legal responsibility or public opinion responsibility,

Matt would have been able to shoulder it alone.

However, with the third video making such a fuss, this retreat was completely ruined.

At this time, his eldest son said: "Father,"

"The think tank has come up with the best solution for you at this stage."

"The person in charge is still waiting online."

"Do you want to listen to it?"

Owned by the Routhchild family this own think tank team, to put it simply, is a huge PR company.

Whenever a major event occurs, the think tank will use the most objective perspective to analyze and simulate the direction of the event,

And at the same time provide their solutions.

Originally, Simson didn't want the think tank team to get involved.

Because he didn't want people to know the secrets about the Sifang Baozhu.

However, now that this matter has been made known to everyone because of Bruce Weinstein,

The think tanks will naturally receive the news,

So they can analyze and deduce the whole matter as quickly as possible,

And then give them a solution think of the best solution.

Simson heard that the think tank had a plan, so he said,

"Put the phone in."

"Okay, father!"

After the eldest son finished speaking, the landline phone in front of Simson rang immediately.

Simson picked up the phone and asked, "What plans do you have?"

On the other end of the phone, a respectful voice said:

"Mr. Simson, based on the current actual situation,"

"We agree that the best solution at the moment is for you to seize the time and publicly apologize to the people."

Simson immediately went berserk and asked angrily:

"What did you say? You want me to apologize?"

The person in charge of the think tank said quickly:

"Mr. Simson, I suggest that the main starting point for your apology is to proactively admit that the Routhchild family is responsible for teaching Matt inappropriately."

"You only need to Admit this and the only mistake when you apologize in public,"

"And then on this basis, you can package the call you just made to Bruce into a helpless act of a grandfather who cares about his grandson."

"In this way, it can weaken the badness of your attempt to bribe Bruce on the phone just now."

Speaking of this, the think tank person added:

"After admitting your mistake and apologizing, you immediately pushed the Brooklyn Prison, Peter Zhou, and Bruce's wife to the Matt,"

"When the time comes, we will spend some money to guide a large number of media, Internet celebrities, and opinion leaders to stand for us on the Internet,"

"Step by step, focus everyone's attention on Matt, and then let Matt bear his legal responsibility."

"As long as we can continue to transfer more and more people to Matt."

"I think it won't be long before our crisis is lifted."

Simson thought about it and felt that the think tank's solution given is indeed the optimal solution for the situation at hand.

Although it is indeed a bit shameful for him to apologize and admit his mistake,

But that's all he can do now.

Thinking of this, he made up his mind and asked:

"When is the best time for me to apologize?"

The person in charge of the think tank quickly said:

"The sooner the better, the best time is now!"

Chapter 5883

Late at night, a video suddenly made the front page of all media except short video platforms.

The title of the video is “A sincere apology from Simson Routhchild, the current patriarch of the Routhchild family.”

In the video, Simson deliberately dressed himself up to look very old,

He looked very decadent and sick, which made people feel as if he was dying soon.

The reason why Simson dressed up like this was because of the advice given to him by the think tank.

The think tank believes that belittling one’s old age and misfortune can help people feel sympathy,

And subconsciously reduce their hatred and blame for a person.

It’s like stealing something. A twenty-year-old young man with good hands and feet steals someone else’s wallet.

It’s the same as an eighty-year-old terminally ill person who is about to die stealing someone else’s wallet.

Although the things are the same.

There is no difference in nature, but the latter can get more tolerance from society.

Although letting Simson live in old age and live in misery will damage his image,

It will definitely help soften the public's hostility towards the Routhchild family in the first place.

And the think tank's judgment was indeed correct.

When Simson appeared in front of the camera with difficulty as if he was about to die, people felt more or less sympathetic.

As soon as Simson opened his mouth, he went straight to the topic and said with endless regret:

"You must already know that Matt Routhchild, a descendant of the Routhchild family, has committed unforgivable mistakes and crimes."

"Although what Matt did was entirely his personal behavior,"

"But as the patriarch of the Routhchild family,"

“I still have an unshirkable responsibility for oversight!”

“And I, as the patriarch of the Routhchild family, did not immediately stand up and apologize to the public,”

“But instead tried to use money to solve the problem for him and interfered with judicial justice for him.”

“In this matter, what I did was indeed very stupid and very wrong.”

“Here, I must express my gratitude to the public,”

“And to all the people in the United States, I sincerely apologize!”

Simson’s think tank knows very well what it means to avoid the important and ignore the important.

If they put all the blame on Matt right from the start,

It would definitely arouse the public’s resentment,

So they asked Simson to take the initiative to put a so-called unshirkable responsibility for negligence on himself while passing the blame to Matt.

In this way, it will not only alleviate the hostility of the audience,

But also subconsciously think that Matt is the one who did all the bad things,

While Simson is the parent who cannot control his children,

But has to stand up and take responsibility for his children.

Moreover, Simson also admitted that he tried to bribe Bruce,

Which can be regarded as bold to a certain extent.

What's even more subtle is that what was exposed was Simson's phone call to Bruce.

Based on the content of that phone call alone, it would be difficult to convict him of a crime.

Therefore, even if he confessed voluntarily, he would not need to bear any legal consequences,

But Among the people, it has won a certain amount of favor,

So this move can be regarded as sophisticated.

At this time, Simson continued with a sad face:

“Although Matt is my most beloved grandson, he has committed many mistakes and even violated the laws of the country.”

“Therefore, as a member of the Routhchild family, I the patriarch, as well as citizens of the United States of America, hereby assure all fellow Americans that I will not shield Matt,”

“Let alone seek leniency for him.”

“No matter what crime and sentence the court sentences him to, the Routhchild family will accept it.”

“As a promise of a hundred years of credibility, I will never interfere in any way!”

“In addition, I hereby also implore the police to investigate me.”

“If my actions are suspected of violating the laws of the United States of America,”

“I am willing to bear all legal responsibilities;”

“Finally, here, on behalf of the entire Routhchild family, I would like to express my most sincere apologies to Mr. Bruce Weinstein and Mr. Peter Zhou.”

“We will continue to communicate with them and will do our best to make up for Matt’s actions and harm!”

After saying this, the elderly Simson stood up and bowed deeply to the camera with some difficulty.

After such an apology, Simson has indeed won back some reputation for the Routhchild family.

In addition, they themselves control most of the news media in the United States.

Under the deliberate guidance and fueling of the media,

The Routhchilds' image suddenly changed a lot.

Many people accepted Simson's statement and felt that the things Bruce revealed should be the actions of Matt alone and had nothing to do with the entire Routhchild family.

As for Simson's attempt to buy Bruce with money,

In the eyes of the public, it has also become a matter of course for a parent to protect his children.

If this trend continues, as long as Matt receives a fair trial and pays the legal price for Peter Zhou's matter,

The whole matter will come to an end, and as long as the Routhchild family ensures that Matt, the cancer cell, is removed,

They will be able to prevent future troubles.

Chapter 5884

At this moment, Charlie was also in his cell,

Watching the Routhchild family's desperate counterattack on his mobile phone.

He had already expected that the Routhchild family would be a strong,

So he was not surprised by this video.

If such a huge family does not have such crisis public relations capabilities,

It is not worthy of being the world's number one family.

But Charlie is not worried at the moment, because he still has a trump card in his hand.

At this time, the big drug lord Gustavo on the side was also holding his mobile phone and eating melon.

After watching Simson's video, he cursed with some annoyance:

"Fcuk, Simson you old fox, I thought this guy was going to get a big head this time,"

“But I didn’t expect him to get through so easily.”

Charlie glanced at him and said calmly: “Gustavo, do you want to live?”

Gustavo was suddenly excited, and quickly rolled off the bed, ran to Charlie’s bedside,

And said humbly and nervously: “Mr. Yechen, of course, I want to survive!”

“You said before that there is a way for me to survive. What is the solution?”

Charlie pointed to his mobile phone and smiled:

“I’m afraid it will be difficult for you to leave prison in this life,”

“But if you want to live a prosperous life here,”

“You have to learn to be with your son and Rothchild. The two will keep each other in check;”

Gustavo asked hurriedly: “Mr. Yechen, please be more clear.”

“How can the two keep each other in check?”

Charlie asked him: “Gustavo, let me ask you a question.”

“Do you want to face, or do you want to live?”

Gustavo said without thinking: “Of course I want to live!”

“What’s the use of having a face at this time!”

Charlie nodded and smiled: “You go to the bathroom now Record a video and talk about how you reached an agreement with the Routhchild family,”

“Why you were imprisoned here, and how the Routhchild family used the power of the Sanchez family in Mexico to achieve their ulterior motives.”

When Gustavo heard this, he blurted out:

“Mr. Yechen, if I say this, can the Routhchild family still keep my life?”

Charlie smiled and said: “Listen to me first.”

Gustavo quickly closed his mouth and nodded vigorously.

Charlie added: “Look, you were almost killed by Joseph’s men during the day yesterday.”

“You can ask your son for help in the video and tell him the truth that you almost died in prison today,”

“And then tell him “Someone deliberately framed him, saying that he wanted to kill you, but you don’t believe anything you say;”

“Then, you tell your own inference. You say that you think the Routhchild family wants to kill you.”

“The reason is that they feel that you are no longer of use value,”

“And you know too many of their secrets,”

“So they want your life, and they also deliberately framed your son;”

“So in the video, you have to accuse the Routhchild family of burning bridges and betraying your trust,”

“And at the same time, Remind your son to be wary of the Routhchild family,”

“And finally remember, you must cry out and beg your son to find a way to protect your safety;”

Gustavo asked with a puzzled look on his face:

“Then am I not trying to offend both sides?”

“My son already wants to kill me, but as soon as this video is released,”

“The Routhchild family also wants to kill me.”

“How will I live in the future...”

Charlie smiled and said: “Wait until your video is released.”

“After you get out, the Routhchild family is the one who least wants you to die.”

“If you die and die in the prison arranged by them,”

“They will definitely have no excuse, so they will do their best to ensure that you are in this prison.”

As for your son, he will definitely not dare to kill you by then.”

“On the one hand, you have the protection of the Routhchild family,”

“And on the other hand, your son must also be afraid of the Routhchild family’s investigation.”

“If the whole thing comes out, he will definitely become the target of the entire Sanchez family;”

“And I believe that the Routhchild family, facing the heavy pressure of public opinion, will definitely find a way to find out the truth of the matter.”

“Once they find out about this matter, it is your son who is causing trouble secretly,”

“And they will definitely announce the result as soon as possible to relieve themselves from the pressure of public opinion;”

“At that time, your son’s situation will be even more passive,”

“And he will only try his best to please you and not eliminate you.”

“And other members of the Sanchez family doubt him;”

“As for the Routhchild family, they will only work harder to save your life,”

“Because as long as you live, they will never have to take the blame for killing you;”

“In this way, your life and death will become a bond between them.”

“As long as the truth of the matter is not found out,”

“No one will dare to let you die.”

At this point, Charlie said again: “Oh, by the way,”

“If Rothchild family finds out the truth, you don’t have to worry.”

“Your son will just deny it, and the more he denies it, the less likely he is to touch you.”

“At that time, the conflict will become one between the Routhchild family and your son.”

“If there are conflicts, you can survive peacefully in the cracks.”

Gustavo asked excitedly: “Mr. Yechen, can this really work?”

Charlie nodded and said calmly: “You have to know, that your son has already begun to murder you,”

“And once the Routhchild family knows that you have lost value,”

“They will abandon you. Therefore, your only way to survive is to prevent your son from killing you,”

“And at the same time, let the Routhchild family be afraid of your death and they will protect you for their own sake,”

“Only in this way can you live!”

Chapter 5885

For Charlie, Gustavo has lost his use value after he successfully approached Bruce.

A Mexican drug lord who has lost his power is imprisoned by the Americans,
And his son is still thinking about killing him as soon as possible.

Such a person really has no practical value.

Unless you take him out of prison, take him back to Mexico,
And help him regain control of the Sanchez family.

But this is not cost-effective for Charlie.

First of all, Gustavo is a notorious drug dealer.

From the bottom of his heart, Charlie does not want to have too much involvement with such a person,

Especially in terms of interests;

Secondly, Gustavo is a person who the US government spent a lot of money to extradite from Mexico.

The effort to extradite a major drug lord is also a major achievement of the anti-drug campaign.

For the sake of its own face, the U.S. government must ensure that he remains in a U.S. prison.

Once he escapes from prison, it will be a defeat in the war against drugs;

When the time comes, the U.S. government will only become more frantic in trying to capture him.

In this case, even if Sanchez returns to Mexico to regain power,

He may not be able to survive for a few days,

And he will still return to this place when the time comes.

Therefore, the best way for Charlie now is to let Gustavo use his remaining energy.

As long as he is willing to tease Routhchild family, that is enough.

Moreover, Charlie is not simply using Gustavo.

As long as Gustavo succeeds in finding a survival gap between the Routhchild family and his son according to what he said,

Then he can live with peace of mind.

In this case, he would not only hit the Routhchild family,

But also save his life, and he would also be grateful to Charlie, killing three birds with one stone.

At this time, Gustavo also understood the basic logic of Charlie's plan.

In the past, as a major drug lord, he didn't like to make such twists and turns when doing things,

Whether it was dealing with colleagues or with others.

When dealing with the government, he basically has two tricks that are used all over the world.

One is to take it for his own use, and if he can't take it away,

He will kill him directly, so he can't think of such a psychological attack strategy in his mind.

After sorting out Charlie's logic, he was filled with admiration and praised quickly:

"Mr. Yechen, this method of yours is so wonderful! I never thought of it..."

"Someone once recommended "Sun Tzu" to me. "The Art of War" as we know it here,"

"I haven't taken it seriously yet, but now look,"

"I still have to study these profound wisdom."

Charlie looked at him and smiled slightly: "You don't need to learn these now,"

"Anyway, you will never be able to get out of this prison in your life."

"As long as you do as I say, you will be able to live forever and lie down in this prison from now on."

Gustavo laughed sarcastically and nodded in agreement:

"Mr. Yechen, you are right. I can only spend my remaining years in this prison."

Charlie nodded and waved his hand: "Okay,"

"Hurry up and record the video. Let me take a look after the recording."

"If there is no problem you can upload it to the internet."

"Okay!" Gustavo said hurriedly:

"I'll record it right away!"

...

The online video conference of the Routhchild family finally came to an end.

An investigation team led by the FBI has also arrived at the Brooklyn Prison,

And found the secret passage in the video in the warden's office.

The secret passage was found, and Peter, who was imprisoned below, he was naturally rescued by them.

However, Peter was a criminal who committed theft after all.

After the FBI brought him in, they had no time to question him too much and hurriedly sent him to Manhattan Hospital.

After all, Peter suffered inhumane treatment to extract a confession.

Out of humanitarian considerations, the FBI must first let the hospital conduct a detailed examination of his body,

And then determine whether he can continue to serve his normal sentence in prison based on his physical condition.

And because he is a victim in this scandal,

In order to ensure that he does not sue the judiciary,

After his physical examination, the judiciary will come to discuss with him behind closed doors.

At that time, they will need to pay compensation, and or reduce the sentence to satisfy Peter.

From this moment on, Peter completely took back the initiative.

As for Bruce, who was psychologically suggested by Charlie,

He was temporarily detained by the FBI for abusing his power.

After that, the investigation team will prosecute him after the entire investigation is completed.

Matt had also surrendered to the police under pressure from his family.

He is a core member of the Routhchild family, his personal interests are completely worthless in the face of family interests,

Not to mention that the whole thing is his fault.

Having exposed himself, he could only stand up and take the blame at this time.

Chapter 5886

However, Hector Sanchez, the son of Gustavo Sanchez, who was far away in Mexico, was a little upset at this time.

He did not expect that Joseph's people would not succeed in killing his father today.

Originally, he didn't care too much.

After all, just because he didn't have a chance today didn't mean he wouldn't have a chance in the future.

Maybe he could get his wish tomorrow.

However, the sudden series of big scandals in the United States instantly made him feel worried.

In his opinion, if there was such a big scandal in Brooklyn Prison,

The relevant departments in the United States would immediately tighten the management of this prison.

Now, if Joseph wants to take action again, it may not be so easy.

He couldn't help but feel annoyed.

If Joseph had taken action one day earlier,

Or if Joseph had seized the opportunity today, wouldn't he have solved all the problems in advance?

However, the current situation is that no matter how upset he is,

He can't solve the problem at hand,

So he can only hope that Joseph can find a breakthrough point.

If that doesn't work, he will send a killer to Brooklyn Prison to look for opportunities to kill his father.

As for the United States, with the arrest of Bruce and the surrender of Matt,

This matter has seemingly come to an end.

The Routhchild family can finally breathe a sigh of relief.

Especially Simson, who was very old and still stayed up so late anxiously.

He persisted until he was exhausted both physically and mentally.

Only when the dust settled could he finally relax and lie down in bed to rest.

At this time, another video was uploaded to major online platforms.

The protagonist of the video is Gustavo Sanchez,

A well-known drug lord in the United States.

When Gustavo was extradited to put on trial, almost all Americans knew about Gustavo's deeds.

He is definitely one of the most famous prisoners in the United States.

As far as everyone knows, Gustavo has been sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole.

This person will be imprisoned for the rest of his life until he dies of illness or old age.

But who would have thought that suddenly in the middle of the night after the hustle and bustle,

He would see his own selfie video on the Internet.

A prisoner serving his sentence in prison suddenly posted a self-portrait video online.

This illustrates two incredible things.

One is that this guy can use a mobile phone in prison, and can access the Internet.

This made the melon-eating netizens extremely interested.

The content in Gustavo's video is even more explosive.

At the beginning of the video, he said to the camera angrily:

"Hello everyone, I am Gustavo Sanchez from Mexico."

"I am currently in Brooklyn Prison in New York, USA."

"I want to accuse the Routhchild family here. It was because they broke their word and stabbed me in the back that I almost died in a Brooklyn jail at noon today!"

When the video reached this point, all the viewers felt their heads explode

Surprise and pleasure!

Unexpectedly, another big melon came in the middle of the night!

And it's still a super big melon!

One of the most powerful drug lords in the world once tore apart the world's largest family in prison.

This kind of drama cannot be called annual, and it may not be his turn to experience it in three to five years.

It is precisely because of the identity of the person involved in the explosion that the viscosity and retention rate of this video have been astonishingly high from the moment Gustavo showed his face.

Almost no one will close this video at this time.

Everyone is on the computer. Or in front of the mobile phone screen, watching without blinking.

At this moment, Gustavo said angrily: "When the U.S. government wanted to extradite me from Mexico to the U.S. for trial,"

"I was extremely unwilling and even tried to escape from prison in Mexico and seek refuge in other countries several times."

"It was Routhchild family who found me and promised me that as long as I was successfully extradited to the United States, they would definitely put me in a prison they could fully control and let me enjoy the same living conditions as outside the prison."

"They even promised me in a few years, they will help me operate,"

"Modify the non-parole sentence, and let me return to Mexico for retirement..."

"It was because of this that I was sent to Brooklyn Prison by the Routhchild family."

"At the beginning, they did fulfill their promise and gave me relatively favorable conditions,"

"But I never dreamed that they would betray their trust so quickly!"

"They hired killers from prison to launch a death attack on me. I almost died in their hands!"

Speaking of this, Gustavo said with great sadness:

"Hector, my good son! You must not fall into the trap!"

"If I am dead, you must do everything you can to avenge your father!"

"And you must remember that from now on, the Sanchez family must never cooperate in any form with the Routhchild family not worthy of trust!"

Then, Gustavo added: "Also! All Sanchez family members must remember that unity and loyalty are the keys to the survival of the Sanchez family!"

"So anyone, under any circumstances, absolutely can't betray the family,"

"This is our family's high-voltage line!"

"As long as anyone dares to touch this high-voltage line, no matter who he is, the entire Sanchez family will not let him go!"

Chapter 5887

At this point in the video, Gustavo recalled that he was almost killed by his son,

But he still had to educate his son with sincere words in the video.

And when he felt that the family members must unite as one,

He felt a burst of sadness and anger in his heart.

If he had followed his original idea,

He would have simply told all the members of the Sanchez family that it was his son who wanted to kill him,

Asking them to avenge him no matter what,

And even asking them to oust his son from the position of family patriarch.

But after thinking about it carefully,

He realized that Charlie's plan was actually the most suitable.

His son is now in great power.

If he tries to expose him at this time and force his men to rebel,

It will only make him completely tear off the mask of hypocrisy,

And openly reveal his identity as a patricide to the world.

Even if other members of the Sanchez family are dissatisfied with him,

They have no strength to challenge his position as head of the family.

What's more, now the interests of the entire Sanchez family are no longer tied to him, but to his son.

The Sanchez family's other members, for their own benefit, could not stand up and speak for Gustavo.

So the best way now is actually to follow Charlie's instructions,

And maintain a superficial relationship with his son.

As long as his son's dignity is not harmed and he is given a way out,

He will definitely not choose to break up and commit a patricide.

It was precisely because he had to leave room for his son as a loving father that he felt particularly tormented and unhappy.

Therefore, he could only turn all his anger onto the Routhchild family,

Grinning at the video and shouting:

“I hope people all over the world can remember that Simson Routhchild is the world’s most hypocritical person!”

“He was behind everything that happened in Brooklyn Prison!”

“Whether locking me up here, trying to kill me, or locking up the antique dealer named Zhou in an underground secret room it is all the will of that ba5tard Simson!”

“Now that the matter has been exposed, he has pushed his grandson out as a shield.”

“Just one fcking word for such a person, dmn him!”

“All those who have betrayed their trust must be dmned. Dmn him!”

As the video played, Gustavo in the camera had murderous intent on his face.

His right hand made a pistol shape and kept tapping on the ground,

As if he was enjoying the pleasure of executing Simson with a pistol.

Afterward, he calmed down a little and ended the video recording.

Everyone who sees this video has no doubt about the authenticity of the content of this video.

Because Gustavo is in Brooklyn Prison,

And Brooklyn Prison has indeed just been proven to be secretly controlled by the Routhchild family.

It's just that not long ago, the Routhchild family dumped all the blame related to the Brooklyn Prison on Matt.

At first, people believed Simson's words,

But they didn't expect to be slapped in the face so quickly by Gustavo's personal statement.

Even super drug lords like Gustavo stood up and accused Simson,

Which convinced everyone that Simson was the manipulator behind this.

Because Matt is just a pl@yboy who likes to sl33p with other people's wives.

How could such a person have the qualifications and ability to secretly have s3x with a murderous drug lord like Gustavo?

Simson spent his life trying to move as far as possible in the cesspit,

And he just barely managed to avoid getting excrement on himself by relying on others like Matt to enter the cesspool as a stepping stone.

Just when Simson was standing on the edge of the manure pit rejoicing,

Gustavo suddenly rushed out from nowhere, hugged Simson without hesitation,

Jumped into the manure pit, and gave Simson a decisive blow.

In an instant, insults against Simson sprung up on the Internet.

The Routhchild family never dreamed that they would be stabbed in the back by Gustavo,

And they panicked for a moment.

Making deals with drug traffickers, giving them prison privileges,

And using drug traffickers to obtain benefits in Mexico is simply not a possibility.

It would have been easier to put it in the semi-civilized 19th century during the Opium War.

After all, everyone was a drug dealer. Even the British nobility and royal family were drug dealers.

It was no big deal that the Routhchild family was involved with drug dealers.

But now is the 21st century of modern civilization. The British royal family has long since whitewashed itself.

The Routhchild family is still dealing with drug dealers.

This is an extremely disgusting behavior in today's society.

For the Routhchilds, almost instantly, the family's reputation was at its lowest point.

Simson sat up from the bed angrily, looked at the eldest son who came to report the news, and asked angrily:

"Who is going to kill Gustavo?! When did I say I was going to kill him?!"

The eldest son said awkwardly: "Father, we have a cooperation agreement with Gustavo."

“How could we kill him? There is either some misunderstanding or Gustavo made it up.”

Chapter 5888

Simson asked: "Gustavo has made an agreement with us a long time ago."

"What good does it do him to make up nonsense and frame us at this time?"

"And what I can't figure out is that he is a well-liked and drunk man in Brooklyn Prison."

"He can get whatever he wants. This kind of treatment is something only we can provide him."

"Now that he has come forward to report and expose us,"

"Doesn't that mean he has sold himself out?"

"Once the government starts investigating this matter,"

"He will definitely lose all the privileges we have provided him."

"How can he have a good life by then?"

The eldest son said with a confused look on his face:

"I don't understand why this is happening."

“In both circumstances, this Gustavo should not stand up and bite us.”

Simson said very seriously: “Let’s think about it carefully,”

“What is the reason that makes Gustavo give up his current superior life and stand up against us?”

The eldest son shook his head and said: “I can’t think of it.”

“For him, the best choice is to cooperate with us.”

“Even if the entire Sanchez family is like this, betraying them at this time will do them no good at all.”

Simson was silent for a moment and said seriously:

“Unless Gustavo’s life is really threatened.”

“Someone must really want to kill him, so she was forced to drag us into the water.”

The eldest son quickly asked: “Father, who do you think would want to kill Gustavo?”

“He now is no longer the same Gustavo as he was back then.”

“No matter how many privileges he enjoys, he is still a prisoner of the US government.”

“Killing him at this time not only offends the Sanchez family,”

“But also offends the government. What’s the point?”

Simson said coldly: “Go and investigate this matter,”

“I want to find out the ins and outs of the whole thing!”

...

At the same time, Jalisco, Mexico.

The headquarters of the Sanchez family is entrenched in this place famous for its agave.

The mansion where the Sanchez family lives can no longer be described as a manor.

They own more than hundreds of square miles of land.

On this fertile land, they have planted a large number of valuable agave and built multiple extremely luxurious mansions. Creating a super estate.

Unlike those so-called tens of billions of entrepreneurs on the Forbes list,

The Sanchez family's tens of billions of dollars are almost worthless.

An entrepreneur's worth is mostly due to valuation and shares that cannot be cashed out.

For example, his listed group has a market value of 100 billion U.S. dollars,

And the entrepreneur personally owns 51% of the shares.

In theory, he is indeed worth 50 billion U.S. dollars, but these shares You cannot reduce your holdings at will,

And you can pledge part of it at most.

However, the money obtained from the pledged shares cannot be spent how you want.

If one day the business is not good, the market is not good,

If the company's valuation plummets, the pledged money will be lost. You have to return it honestly.

The same cannot be said for the Sanchez family.

Their worth is all real money exchanged by drug dealers from the United States and the world,

So they can spend money unscrupulously.

In the center of the entire Sanchez family base camp, there is a majestic building complex like an ancient castle.

This is where the core members of the Sanchez family live.

Gustavo's son, Héctor Sanchez, lived here.

Since he replaced Gustavo and took charge of this drug empire,

He has taken a helicopter every day to inspect the entire family's territory,

And every inspection has strengthened his determination to continue to develop this empire.

However, now the Sanchez family is being led by the Routhchild family.

The reason is that his father, Gustavo Sanchez, is in the hands of the Routhchild family.

His father was imprisoned in the hands of others, which made Hector particularly passive.

However, whenever he wanted to draw a clear line with the Routhchild family,

Everyone around him would remind him that his father Gustavo is still in the hands of the Routhchild family,

So no matter what, we must maintain a friendly relationship with the Routhchild family and not be too impulsive.

Hector has many plans that he considers to be brilliant and strategic,

But during this period, the plans he thought of were basically overturned by the Routhchild family.

Whenever he wanted to fall out with the Routhchild family,

Gustavo will always be the opponent's seven inches to take advantage of him.

This made him deeply feel that the Routhchild family was the stumbling block that hindered the Sanchez family from continuing to develop and create greater glory.

In order to completely get rid of the control of the Routhchild family,

He planned to find someone to kill his father in prison,

So that Routhchild would no longer be able to control him.

Although Héctor had already fallen asleep at this time,

In his dream, he still hoped that Joseph could kill his father as soon as possible and completely cut off his future troubles.

But at this time, his uncle, Gustavo's younger brother Ricardo Sanchez, suddenly called him.

The moment the call was connected, his uncle said impatiently on the phone:

“Eh? Ketuo, look at the news, something happened to your father!”

Chapter 5889

“What did you say?! Something happened to my father?! Really?!”

Hector, who only wanted his father to die.

Quickly, after hearing such a sentence in a daze, felt a little uncontrollably excited,

And even when he spoke, he accidentally expressed it.

Ricardo on the other end of the phone couldn't help but ask with some doubts:

“Hector, are you awake?”

“I mean, your father has been in trouble. Why do you look so happy?”

Hector came back to his senses at this time.

Realized that he was indeed a little too excited, so he quickly changed his words and said:

“I really didn't wake up. I was dreaming just now,”

“I dreamed that the US had released father, he was back, and I was very happy...”

After that, he quickly asked:

“Uncle, you said something happened to father. What happened?”

Ricardo said quickly: “I sent you a video, please take a look!”

Hector quickly hung up. After disconnecting the phone and clicking on the video,

When his father told him that he was almost killed today, he almost peed out of fear.

He always thought that Joseph had not found an opportunity to take action for the time being,

But he did not expect that Joseph had already taken action and failed.

Fortunately, the father in the video asked him for help,

Which meant that the father did not know that his son was going to kill him,

Which made him feel a little relieved.

It seems that although Joseph failed, fortunately he did not betray him.

But if this is the case, what should he do next?

Continue to look for opportunities to kill his father.

Or just pretend that he just learned all this?

Just when Hector didn't know what to do,

His military advisor and his most trusted right-hand man called him.

As soon as the phone call came through,

Hector asked: "Jose, have you watched the video?!"

Jose on the other end of the phone said quickly:

"Boss, I just watched the video,"

"So I called you quickly. Have you seen it too?"

"I have seen it..." Hector asked anxiously:

"What do you think I should do now?"

"Should I continue to let people take care of the old guy,"

“Or should I just pretend to be stupid to the end?”

Jose asked: “Boss, putting aside the risks, which one do you prefer?”

Hector said without hesitation: “Of course, I prefer to kill the old guy,”

“Otherwise it will always be a big trouble!”

“What if one day he comes to know the truth of the matter,”

“Or maybe the Americans are out of ideas, what should I do if they release him?”

Then, he asked tentatively: “When he posted this video, I will not be blamed.”

“Routhchild is in trouble. As long as I do it cleanly, I can come out fine.”

“I might be able to solve the problem once and for all, don’t you think?”

Jose thought for a moment and said, “Boss, in theory, it is exactly what you think.”

“But have you ever considered that the Routhchild family is willing to take the blame?”

“Once they find out that you did this, they will not only make the truth public,”

“They will even lobby the US government to target you.”

“By that time, other members of the Sanchez family will be dissatisfied with you,”

“And the Americans will be hostile to you.”

“In case they reach a consensus with your father, the Americans may find ways to let him replace you.”

“By that time, in the United States, you may be the one who goes to jail.”

After that, Jose added: “Boss, don’t forget that your father asked you for help in the video.”

“This is seen by the whole world. If he still dies in an accident,”

“Doesn’t it mean telling the whole world that you can’t even protect your own father?”

“Fck!” Héctor’s face changed and he asked in a low voice:

“Then what do you think I should do?”

Chapter 5890

Jose thought about it. After thinking about it, he said:

“Boss, I think the only way now is to publicly protest to the Routhchild family.”

“First, behave as a filial son would do when his father is threatened with death,”

“And then say harsh words. As long as anything happens to your father, the entire Sanchez family will immediately launch revenge.”

“Anyway, the reputation of the Routhchild family has collapsed now.”

“This is the best time to add insult to injury.”

“If most Americans think they are dirty, then this will take the blame!”

As he said, Jose added: “As for you saying you are afraid that the Routhchild family will find out the truth,”

“Actually there is no need to worry about that.”

“We only need to kill the person in charge of delivering the message and provide evidence of hiring Joseph.”

“The chain will be broken. Even if they find a breakthrough from inside the prison, it will be useless.”

“There is no evidence. Even if they come forward and say that you did it,”

“We can still say that they are slanderous.”

“We don’t need to care about what others say.”

“What really needs to be cared about is, It’s what everyone believes.”

Hector pondered for a moment and asked:

“Then according to your opinion, I can’t kill the old guy.”

“Yes.” Jose explained: “Actually, in this situation,”

“Should you kill the old guy? It is no longer important to kill him.”

“He is alive so that he can be good to everyone. If he dies, you will lose face, the Routhchild family will also be discredited, and the U.S. government will also be the target of public criticism.”

“As long as everyone is not impulsive, this incident will be slowly forgotten by the public,”

“But if anyone kills him, the other two parties will definitely try their best to clear themselves of suspicion,”

“And then we will be even more passive.”

Hector sighed deeply gritted his teeth and said:

“This is the only thing we can do now.”

“I hope the Americans will not release the old guy or threaten me with him.”

José said: “The Routhchild family has too much to take care of themselves now.”

“Even Simson has to put his tail between his legs and be a good man.”

“It will definitely not be possible to cause any trouble in a short time.”

Soon, Héctor, on behalf of the entire Sanchez family, protested to the U.S. government and the Routhchild family through a video.

In the video, in addition to angrily denouncing the Routhchild family,

He also made harsh words, once his father had the reason for this is to go into a full-scale war with the Rothschild family.

On the Internet, the voices criticizing and insulting the Routhchild family have reached an unprecedented new height.

The Routhchild family has not spoken out because Simson now has become the number one target of attacks by netizens.

If he speaks out now, it will be like hitting the target of the people of the country.

We have to wait for the results of the investigation to be made before making any plans.

...

Just as the Sanchez family and the Routhchild family are busy...

During this time, the Brooklyn Prison also ushered in a major change.

The FBI came to temporarily take over this federal prison.

All previous prison guards and managers were suspended on the spot, pending investigation.

Charlie in the cell, could hear the guards on duty being replaced one by one by the FBI.

So he said to Gustavo: "Gustavo if the FBI comes later,"

“They might take you away and put you in solitary confinement.”

“When the time comes, just follow them honestly.”

Gustavo quickly asked: “Mr. Yechen, are they going to keep me in a single cell?”

Charlie smiled and said, “If it can protect your safety, a single cell is also a good choice.”

Gustavo said with a sad face: “A single cell is just a small dark room.”

“If I live there for a long time, I will become depressed...”

Charlie asked back: “Is it better to be depressed or to die?”

Gustavo said helplessly: “Then it’s definitely better to be alive...”

Charlie nodded and said, “When you posted that video, you gave up all your privileges in this prison.”

“Only in this way can you let your son and the Routhchild family be afraid of you,”

“And at the same time, it will make the US government pay more attention to your personal safety.”

“Although your privileges are gone, but you are still alive, isn’t it the best outcome?”

Gustavo felt it without a trace of doubt.

What Charlie said is indeed the truth. As long as he can still live, it is fine.

So he asked Charlie: “Mr. Yechen, what if they investigate what happened during the day?”

“Do I tell them the truth about you?”

Charlie said casually: “It’s almost dawn now, they shouldn’t have that many people to start the process.”

“I went out as soon as dawn. No matter how they investigate in the future, it has nothing to do with me.”

“Besides, I have nothing worthy of their investigation.”

“It is not me who gives you the privilege, and it is not me who wants to kill you.”

“It’s not me who uses you to control Mexico,”

“But I’m just an old friend of Joseph’s father.”

“I just said a few kind words at the critical moment and saved your life.”

Chapter 5891

With Charlie's efforts, both Peter and Gustavo were exposed to the public's sight one after another,

And caused a huge sensation.

In addition to bringing the biggest public relations crisis to the Routhchild family,

It also gave the two parties an invincible buff.

After the incident was exposed, their safety would definitely be guaranteed.

So Charlie felt that he had lost the meaning of staying in the Prison.

Now Stella will work to take him out tomorrow,

He must seize the time to get the Sifang Baozhu and find a way to take it back to China.

And Charlie also believes that once the Sifang Baozhuang is publicly released in China,

Its life experience and its wandering fate over the years will definitely make the Routhchild family fall into greater passivity.

By then, they may have to release Peter.

As for Gustavo, after all, he met him once, and he also did him a favor,

So sparing his life can be regarded as reciprocating the favor.

As for whether he will live a good or bad life in Brooklyn Prison in the future,

It depends on himself. Whatever comes will be his own creation.

At this moment, Gustavo is indeed still anxious about his future.

At this moment, several well-armed FBI agents came outside the cell door.

After the iron door opened, one of the agents walked into the cell,

Came directly to Gustavo, and said,

“Mr. Gustavo, I am an FBI detective.”

“Now I need you to hand over your mobile phone.”

Gustavo blurted out, “Why?”

“This is the privilege promised to me by the Routhchild family!”

The FBI detective said, “Mr. Gustavo, we are here to protect you,”

“So we don’t care what agreement you have with the Routhchild family.”

“From now on, everything you do must obey the management of the FBI.”

“If you refuse to obey, then we can only transfer you from the Brooklyn Prison and send you to the Washington Prison to serve your sentence.”

“However, I want to remind you that if you go to the Washington Prison,”

“Then you can only set off alone, and when you get there without the care of people around here,”

“Life will be even more difficult.”

When Gustavo heard this, he couldn’t help but feel panic in his heart.

He knew that he was no longer qualified to negotiate conditions here.

So his treatment in Brooklyn Prison in the future would definitely not be comparable to before.

But Charlie was right, there was nothing more important than living.

After all, with his help, he saved his life.

So, he could only reluctantly take out the phone and hand it to the other party.

After the agent took the phone, he immediately unlocked the phone with Gustavo's face.

After unlocking the lock, he logged into the background of the video website and looked at it.

After confirming that it was the video uploaded by this phone, he said to Gustavo,

"Mr. Gustavo, your phone has been temporarily confiscated."

"I will take it away and leave it to the prison administrators for safekeeping for you."

Gustavo nodded, knowing that he had no other choice.

The FBI then said to Gustavo, "Mr. Gustavo, from now on, you can no longer live in this cell."

"We have arranged a single cell for you."

“During the sensitive period, you will live there temporarily.”

“The FBI protects your personal safety 24 hours a day.”

“In the future, all your meals will be provided by us alone.”

“In this case, the control on you may be stricter than before.”

“I hope you can understand.”

Gustavo did not expect that.

Charlie was really right, so he nodded slightly and said,

“I listen to you.”

FBI agent smiled and said, “In that case, Mr. Gustavo, please come with me.”

“You don’t need to pack any personal belongings.”

From now on, your personal belongings will also be restored by us.”

“If you need anything, you can make a list for us.”

“As long as it does not violate prison regulations, we can arrange it for you.”

The FBI also knows very well that Gustavo was the former soul of the Sanchez family,

And they didn't know that Gustavo had been abandoned by his son,

So in their eyes, Gustavo was still the emperor of the drug cartel,

And they naturally had to be as polite as possible to him to not cause unnecessary trouble.

Gustavo had no choice but to stop packing his personal belongings.

Instead, he looked at Charlie and said with some reluctance and gratitude,

“Mr. Yechen, then we can only meet again by chance...”

Charlie nodded with a smile.

And Gustavo knew in his heart that they would probably never have the chance to meet again.

Soon, Gustavo, the great hero of the generation, was taken out of this cell by the FBI.

After the FBI left, Charlie took out his mobile phone and sent a message to Stella,

Asking her to find a way to let him go out tomorrow.

He was arrested because of illegal immigration.

People like him are sent to prison first when the Immigration Bureau catches them.

After a few days in prison, if they find that such people have no passport and no money,

They will be released from prison.

Now just get them out and let them fend for themselves on the streets.

Chapter 5892

The American FBI that took over the Brooklyn Prison not only took away Gustavo,

But also Joseph, who attacked Gustavo during the day.

Originally, Joseph was very righteous in front of the FBI.

When the FBI asked him who instructed him to assassinate Gustavo, he was unwilling to say a word.

In his opinion, he was not planning to leave prison in this life anyway.

As the saying goes, if you have too many debts, you don't have to worry about it,

And if you have too many lice, you don't need to itch, so why would he offend Gustavo's son?

But he still underestimated the FBI's methods.

The FBI has only one trick, and it works time and time again,

And that is if you don't tell the truth, they will send you to the toughest, harshest, and most dangerous prison.

Although they are all imprisoned for life, the circumstances under which they are imprisoned for life are very important.

Joseph can definitely survive in the Brooklyn jail.

This is due to the fact that he has made a name for himself in New York more than ten years ago,

So he lives in jail in front of his home, and many of his minions even come here because of his reputation.

But once the FBI sends him to other places to serve his sentence,

Especially in prisons filled with serious criminals, super perverts, and extreme murderers, his advantage will be gone.

If a tiger is imprisoned with a group of chickens, ducks, geese, cattle, horses, and sheep, the tiger will naturally be happy,

But once a tiger is imprisoned with another group of tigers, the gap between them will be very large.

Considering his living environment in the next few decades,

Joseph no longer took into account the morality of the world this time.

He hurriedly revealed the real culprit who hired him.

Gustavo's son had been sold to the FBI before dawn.

Although the FBI in the United States seems to be impartial in enforcing the law,

In fact they are completely controlled by the U.S. government.

The U.S. government naturally wears the same pants as a superfamily like the Routhchild,

So the FBI is naturally more inclined to help the Routhchild family.

After they asked for a confession from Joseph,

They immediately contacted the Routhchild family without any hesitation.

Simson of the Routhchild family was as anxious as an ant on a hot pot.

The overwhelming insults on the internet almost called him autistic.

The entire Routhchild family was also attacked online.

The Routhchild family, who had their underwear taken off and their hands tied, were worried about how to hide their shame.

Unexpectedly, the FBI came to them with good news that made them excited!

Therefore, at the behest of the Routhchild family, the FBI urgently released the video of Joseph's interrogation online.

Although this video cannot save the fact that the Routhchild family and Gustavo are colluding,

It can at least clear up the suspicion that they crossed the river and demolished the bridge, unloaded the mill, and killed the donkey.

But as soon as this video came out, Hector Sanchez in Mexico was completely shocked.

The elders of the family were questioning him whether what Joseph said was true.

Hector could only bite the bullet and jump out and curse that it was all a Routhchild conspiracy.

It is completely reasonable for them to find someone to slander at this time.

The Routhchild family also didn't expect that Héctor would shamelessly bite them back, so they immediately jumped out to say that they had not interfered in any way with the FBI's handling of the case and that everything Joseph said was the truth.

But when this matter got here, it naturally reached a deadlock.

It's like two people standing on opposite sides of a pit yelling at each other,

But neither one can get the other into the pit.

In order to help the Routhchild family, the FBI won the battle with Hector. In a war of words,

They began to investigate Joseph's upline overnight,

But they never dreamed that the only upline would have been pushed into the crematorium in New York and burned into a plume of black smoke.

As a result, the war of words can only continue indefinitely.

Early the next morning.

When the scolding war between the two parties escalated to the point where it made headlines on major TV stations and media, Charlie was "invited" out of Brooklyn Prison.

There are many illegal immigrants like him, and most of them don't want to leave prison so soon.

Many illegal immigrants have no job, no living conditions, and lack of language skills or before they are caught and imprisoned.

After being imprisoned for a few months, not only can he find shelter from the wind and rain,

Solve the problem of food and clothing, but he can even practice speaking English in prison.

If you stay there for a few months before being kicked out, your chances of finding a job will be much higher.

Therefore, many illegal immigrants regard prisons as novice villages.

It will be much better to come in and get some experience before going out.

It is precisely because of this that illegal immigrants who are generally invited out as soon as they are arrested are not willing to leave the prison immediately.

Most of them will cry and make trouble, trying to complete the Novice Village tasks in the prison.

When Charlie came out, he also symbolically acted out a reluctant scene.

The kind-hearted FBI pushed him out of the prison, pointed to the intersection on the right side of the prison, and said impatiently,

“Go three intersections over there and turn left.”

“There is a relief station. If you run faster, you can still get a meal.”

After finishing, he walked back to the iron gate without looking back,

As if he was afraid that Charlie would follow him in again.

Charlie stretched himself, looked at the time, and planned to go to Chinatown to meet Hogan first to discuss how to take the Sifang Baozhuang out of the United States.

Then he would find an opportunity to go to the Peter family’s manor in the evening and take out the Sifang Baozhuang.

At the same time, at the Routhchild family mansion, Simson, who had not slept all night, paced back and forth anxiously in the living room.

Many core members of the Routhchild family have rushed back and are now in front of him,

Racking their brains with him on how to save the passive situation the family is currently facing.

After listening to a group of people chattering for a long time, Simson suddenly said,

“I understand! All the troubles in front of us are because of the loss of the Sifang Baozhuang!”

“With the loss of the Sifang Baozhuang, our Feng Shui fortune is no longer in our hands.”

“If we can’t get back the Sifang Baozhuang, not only will all the current problems not be solved, more troubles will definitely arise.”

“As long as we can get it back, all the troubles we face will be solved!”

After that, he looked around at everyone and said sternly,

“Listen, I swear today in the name of the Routhchild family!”

“Whoever can get back Sifang Baozhuang for the Routhchild family, will be the next generation heir to the Routhchild family!”

Chapter 5893

In Simon's view, the Sifang Palace is the backbone of the Routhchild family.

With it, the Routhchild family can make money from all directions.

Can get returns in any field of investment.

Even in troubled times, they can always seize the fleeting opportunity.

Without the Sifang Palace, with the current ability and courage of the Routhchild family members,

It would be difficult for this centuries-old family to continue to maintain its glory.

Therefore, in his heart, no matter what the price,

He must bring the Sifang Treasure Building back to the Routhchild family.

And he also knew very well that most of his descendants felt that Eastern Feng Shui fortune was just superstitious metaphysics.

Therefore, from beginning to end, they did not have much motivation to find the Sifang Baozhuang.

They felt that it was just a matter of luck.

Simon's own affairs have nothing to do with them.

Simon saw that the detention of Peter and his abuse and lynching had been exposed,

And he couldn't wait to get the Sifang Baozhuang back.

Once the Sifang Baozhuang left the United States, there would be no possibility of retrieving it.

And once the fortunes of the Routhchild family begin to decline,

It may not take more than one or two generations to knock the Routhchild family off the altar.

In order to avoid this outcome, he had to resort to his ultimate killer weapon,

And use the huge temptation of the family heir to drive the entire Routhchild family to work together and go all out to recover the Sifang Treasure Building.

And these descendants who originally didn't care about the Sifang Baozhuang seemed to be hit with adrenaline in an instant,

And almost everyone began to gear up and eager to try.

They don't want to care about the metaphysical use of the Sifang Baozhuang.

They only know that this is the only direct ticket to become the heir of the family.

As a result, the entire Routhchild family sprang into action quickly,

Putting all their original work on hold and devoting all their energy to the task of finding the Sifang Baozhuang.

After everyone left, Simon sat alone at his desk, picked up his cell phone, and made a call.

After the call was connected, he asked coldly,

"Are there any clues yet?"

The other party said respectfully, "Not yet,"

"Mr. Routhchild. The entire Zhou family has moved to London."

"These days, except for the postman delivering letters, No one has been here."

Simon immediately asked, "Has the postman been checked?!"

“Is there anything fishy?!”

The other party quickly said, “We have installed a large number of infrared and thermal imaging equipment around Zhou’s house.”

“It records even the small actions if anyone passes by?”

“It can be photographed clearly.”

“The postman just put down a batch of letters and did not take anything extra.”

Simon snorted coldly and blurted out,

“My intuition tells me that the Sifang Baozhuan must still be at Zhou’s house,”

“For him, it is impossible to move it away so quickly under our noses!”

“You continue to keep an eye on the Zhou family and be on guard 24 hours a day.”

“Not even a fly should fly out of the Zhou family without you witnessing it!”

The other party said without thinking,

“Don’t worry, sir. We are still adding manpower.”

“The entire Zhou family has been completely monitored without any blind spots,”

“And we have arranged multiple drones nearby.”

“Once there is any disturbance, they can track it in all directions and three-dimensionally.”

After that, the other party said, “By the way, sir,”

“There is one more thing I am about to report to you.”

Simon said, “Say it.”

The other party whispered, “The FBI came here today.”

“They did not enter Zhou’s house, but came to us directly and reminded us not to cross the line too much.”

“Peter Zhou’s matter is a bit sensitive now, and the public is paying attention.”

Chapter 5894

Simon cursed angrily, "The bunch of losers!"

"You directly contact the person in charge of the FBI in New York and tell them to stay away from the Zhou family,"

"I don't want them to Intervene, and I don't want them to have any adverse impact on this matter."

"If you are an FBI person within one kilometer of Zhou's home again, he will stop doing his job!"

After that, he didn't wait for the other party's reply and hung up the phone directly.

At this time, there was a knock on the door,

And his eldest son, Steve Routhchild, said respectfully outside the door,

"Father, can I come in?"

Simon was startled for a moment, then closed his eyes and sighed silently then he said,

"Come in."

Steve pushed the door in, carefully closed the door from the inside,

Looked at Simon, and said hesitantly, "Father..."

Simon glanced at him and saw that he was in front of him.

Next, he asked in a cold voice, "What's the matter? Tell me."

Steve hesitated for a moment and said, "Father... during the meeting just now,"

"You said that whoever can retrieve the Sifang Baozhuang will become the heir of the family... .."

Simon nodded silently and said calmly, "I said it, what's wrong?"

Steve said with an aggrieved voice, "For so many years, the Routhchild family has maintained the tradition of the eldest son succeeding to the throne,"

"And it has always been in the order of succession,"

"If you suddenly announced this decision today, wouldn't it be breaking the family rules..."

Simon snorted coldly, "Rules? If the Sifang Palace is lost,"

“The name of Routhchild will lose its glory!”

“It is the key to the family’s survival.”

“In front of it, rules don’t even count!”

After saying that, Simon stood up and said angrily,

“Whoever can get back the Sifang Baozhuang can ensure that the family continues to prosper!”

“He is definitely the number one contributor to the family!”

“It is reasonable and natural for him to be the heir to the family head!”

Steve begged, “Father, since you came to the throne, I have been the first heir of the Routhchild family for so many years.”

“Royce, your eldest grandson, is the second heir of the Routhchild family.”

“What our father and son have received for so many years are also the training and education of the heirs.”

“After so many years of hard work, if some lucky ba5tard accidentally finds the Sifang Baozhuang somewhere,”

“Wouldn’t all the hard work of our father and son for so many years be in vain?”

“This... this is so unfair...”

Simon looked at Steve’s aggrieved and painful expression.

He was silent for a moment and said, “Steve, in the face of a huge family crisis,”

“I just want to reward the brave man.”

“Besides, once the words have been spoken,”

“It feels impossible to take them back. “

Steve hurriedly said, “Father... you...”

Simon stretched out his hand to interrupt Steve’s words, looked at him, and said lightly,

“You are my eldest son, I should give you a chance, for a breakthrough,”

“I think there is a high probability that the Sifang Baozhuang is still at Peter’s home.”

“If you want to have a better chance of winning,”

“Just focus your energy on Peter’s house”

As he spoke, he added, “I have already sent a large number of people to secretly keep an eye on the Zhou family.”

“You can go and keep an eye on it.”

“If they can find the Sifang Baozhuang in Zhou Peter’s house,”

“The credit will be on your head.”

“In that case, you will be the first in line for succession.”

Steve’s despairing heart suddenly lit up with hope again.

He asked excitedly, “Father, is everything you said true?”

Simon nodded slightly and said, “Steve, to be honest, you are my first child and the most beloved child in my heart.”

“I also hope that you can seize this opportunity and inherit my position legitimately.”

As he spoke, Simon squinted his eyes and reminded,

“The more times like this, the more important it is for you to take the lead,”

“Charge into the battle, make achievements that no one can match,”

“Show others, and let everyone have nothing to say about you!”

“Good son, the opportunity to make a meritorious deed has come!”

Steve was a little affected, clenched his fists, and said firmly,

“Father, don’t worry, I will do my best!”

Chapter 5895

At this moment, near the Zhou family manor.

A large number of agents arranged by the Routhchild family are currently hiding around and inside the Zhou family manor.

They even bought another villa next to Zhou's manor and used it as the command base for the operation.

In the room on the third floor of the villa that overlooks the Zhou family manor, they set up monitoring equipment,

And installed a whole wall of monitoring equipment.

There are also thermal imaging pictures from multiple angles.

In addition, there are more than a dozen people on guard here 24 hours a day.

On the roof of this villa, there are always multiple snipers on standby.

Combined with the help of thermal imaging, they can accurately kill a mouse hiding in the grass from a distance of nearly a kilometer.

Ever since Sifang Baozhuang was taken over by Zhou Liangyun,

They have started monitoring here.

They dare not say that they can prevent a fly from flying out of Zhou's house,

But at least, any mammal with warmth cannot slip away from under their noses.

At this time, a helicopter roared into the courtyard of the villa.

After the helicopter landed smoothly,

Steve, who was in his prime, and his son Royce stepped out of the helicopter.

The person in charge of the scene was already waiting there.

When he saw Steve, he immediately stepped forward and said respectfully:

"Hello, sir, I am Hank Gilbert. You can call me Hank."

"I have prepared everything for you."

"We have an office and a bedroom for rest."

"If you have any other needs, please let me know."

Hank is one of Simon's most trusted confidants.

He was formerly a top agent of the Department of Homeland Security.

He has a ruthless hand and kills people.

At present, he specializes in doing these dirty jobs for the Routhchild family.

Although he only takes orders from Simon, he also knows very well that this time Simon asked Steve to come here to take the credit.

Once Steve wins he must be the future patriarch of the family for this credit,

So he was extremely polite to Steve.

Steve also knew very well that Hank was his father's confidant.

If he could get closer to him and take him under his wing,

It would be of great help to his future succession,

So he said very politely:

"Thank you for your hard work, Hank."

“I hope Royce and I won’t cause you any trouble.”

Hank said quickly: “No, no, you are here to guide us.”

“We have not had any practical experience here for so long.”

“You’re here, maybe you can bring us a breakthrough!”

Steve didn’t expect that Hank could speak so nicely,

And even flattered him.

So, he said with a smile: “Hank,”

“If we find the Sifang Baozhuang here,”

“You will definitely be the number one hero of the Routhchild family!”

Steve knew very well that since he came to pick peaches,

Then the number one hero position must be his.

The reason why he said this was to praise Hank and let him know that he would not treat him badly.

Hank smiled and said: "If we can really find the Sifang Baozhuang here,"

"It must be under the wise leadership of yours, sir!"

Hank also knew very well that if he found the Sifang Baozhuang, Simon would not treat him badly.

He doesn't care about the so-called top achievements at all.

The Routhchild family is just a family.

The family is naturally based on the core members.

They can just get him happy with money.

The empty reputation of credit should be left to Steve.

After all, it is very likely that he will be his master in the future.

As a result, the two sides complement each other's business,

And everyone was very happy.

Steve and his son, led by Hank, went to the third floor and looked at the Zhou family's manor from a distance.

Steve asked Hank: "Has everything been searched inside the manor?"

Hank said hurriedly: "It's not just the search."

"We have quietly used detectors to take pictures of the entire building,"

"And all the courtyard areas, and we haven't found anything yet."

Steve was a little surprised and asked him:

"The Sifang Baozhuang is made of metal,"

"The detector did not find it. It means it's not here?"

"It's hard to say," Hank explained:

"Peter is very cunning. Since he dared to betray us for Sifang Baozhuang,"

"He must have made complete preparations."

"In this villa, there are more than ten large and small darkrooms alone,"

"So maybe there are darkrooms in this villa that we haven't found yet."

“Okay!” Steve nodded and said,

“Just dig up three feet of the entire villa.”

“You need to find the Sifang Baozhuang for me!”

Chapter 5896

Hank said helplessly: "It is not realistic to dig three feet into the ground for the time being."

"After all, the FBI has warned us that if we do something too extreme, it may cause a lot of trouble,"

"Peter has become a public figure, and now the whole country is blaming us."

"If we still dig up the villa, I'm afraid we will be even more passive by then."

Steve nodded and said thoughtfully:

"Peter is currently still in the hospital,"

"But I estimate that he will be discharged from the hospital soon."

"I estimate that due to external pressure, we will not send him back to prison."

"Once he is acquitted and returned here,"

"Maybe he himself will lead us to the Sifang Baozhuang."

At this point, Steve said calmly:

“Sometimes, we should not catch the mouse stealing food,”

“But let it go, follow it quietly, and find where it hides food, and get it with the nest.”

When Hank heard this, he immediately gave a thumbs up and said:

“Sir, you are absolutely right!”

“If Peter is released and we follow him secretly,”

“He will definitely lead us to the Sifang Baozhuang.”

Steve smiled slightly and said: “I will call father later and ask him to make arrangements to acquit Peter,”

“And see if Peter will come back here.”

“If he comes back, then we will definitely win. “

...

At this moment, in Chinatown, Jordan is roasting goose.

Today is not the weekend, nor is it a traditional Chinese festival,

But the entire Chinatown is decorated with lights and colorful, and it is very lively.

A large group of people gathered at the entrance of Jordan's Roast Goose Shop.

Several lion dance teams came from all directions playing gongs and drums,

And lined up to dance for a while in front of the Roast Goose Shop.

Charlie was a little surprised. He didn't know why these people were doing the lion dance at the door of Jordan Roast Goose,

So he curiously asked a man in front of him:

"Brother, why are there so many people doing the lion dance in front of the Roast Goose Store?"

The man said with a smile on his face: "Brother Jordan, the owner of the roast goose shop, is now the new boss of the Chinese gang!"

"Not only did they drive the Burning Angel out of Chinatown and take over Chinatown again, but more importantly, the new gang leader today was announced in the morning that they will permanently stop collecting protection fees from Chinatown merchants."

“This is naturally great news for those of us who do small business!”

“From the day Chinatown was formed, there have been no Merchants who can escape the control of gangs and do business here will not be exempted from protection fees for a day.”

“They will either hand them over to local gangs or hand them over to Chinese gangs in Chinatown.”

“Until today, protection fees have been explicitly stopped by Chinese gangs.

When Charlie heard the news, he knew that this must be Jordan’s decision.

Jordan is an orphan left by illegal immigrants. He has been following Hogan in Chinatown and has seen the humbleness and misery of ordinary merchants living here.

Now that he has become the boss of the Chinese gang, he wants to make some real changes for his compatriots.

This also made Charlie appreciate Jordan a little more.

After all, not bullying the weak has always been his basic principle of life.

If a gang wants to grow bigger, it must look up instead of down.

Gangs only want to make money from the small merchants and hawkers in Chinatown,

And it will definitely be difficult for the Chinese Gang to develop greatly in his hands.

Now, Jordan can decisively abandon the income brought by the lower-class people to the Chinese Gang,

This shows that he is determined to make the Chinese Gang focus on making money at a higher level.

Having upward determination is a good start.

Seeing that the roast goose shop was so busy, Charlie didn't squeeze in any more.

Instead, he took out his mobile phone and called Hogan, and asked him to meet at a nearby park.

After the two met, they found an empty bench, and Charlie introduced the energy he had put into the prison to Hogan.

When Hogan heard the story of Sifang Baozhuang, he was stunned.

He asked Charlie: "Master, what are your plans now about it?"

Charlie said: "Right now, I want to deal with Sifang Baozhuang first."

"Take it out from the Zhou family safely, and then find a way to transport it back to China."

Hogan thought for a moment and said: "Master, the Routhchild family must be monitoring the Zhou family now."

"You want to pick up the things from the Zhou family? I'm afraid it's not that easy..."

Charlie nodded and said: "The Routhchild family cares so much about that Sifang Baozhuang,"

"I'm afraid they have turned the Zhou family upside down long ago."

"They will definitely not give up if there is no gain, and they will definitely secretly guard the entire Zhou villa,"

"So I plan to go to the Zhou family later today to get a feel for their background."

Hogan asked: "Master if you approach the Zhou family rashly, will it scare the snake?"

Charlie said calmly: "It's okay, I won't go to Zhou's house rashly."

“I will definitely find all the people who are secretly watching before looking for opportunities. I’m sure of this.”

After saying that, Charlie said again: “By the way, Uncle,”

“I plan to look for an opportunity to retrieve the Sifang Baozhuang tonight,”

“And then find a way to transport it back to China. Which channel do you think is the safest?”

Hogan thought for a moment and said, “Master, the Routhchild family has great power in the United States.”

“The Sifang Baozhuang is lost. On the surface, they just arrested Peter, but in fact, they may have already laid a dragnet within a hundred kilometers of the Zhou family villa.”

“It may be difficult to take the Sifang Baozhuang out through normal channels,”

“Especially every channel for entry and exit, and it must be the focus of their strict defense.”

Charlie nodded and said: “The Zhou family’s manor is on the edge of New York.”

“After I get the Sifang Baozhuang, I will drive back to New York. We will make plans after returning.”

Hogan asked: "Why do you want to return to New York, Master?"

Charlie said: "Since there is a dragnet everywhere you go, why not just go back to New York."

"The base camp of the Routhchild family is the most tightly defended place,"

"But it is also the place where they have the most loopholes and weaknesses."

"Only here can we find a suitable breakthrough!"

Chapter 5897

At night.

The Zhou family's manor was now dark.

In the villa next door, the windows were blackened by Routhchild staff,

So it seemed as if no one was living there.

As soon as night fell, the villa lost its activity,

And all the vehicles parked inside became silent.

However, outsiders did not know that inside this quiet villa,

People including Steve, and Ross gathered, and more than forty people including Royce Routhchild.

Among the more than 40 people, in addition to Steve and his son,

There are about 30 people who are responsible for monitoring every move of the Zhou family manor at all times,

And the remaining 10 people are fully responsible for the security of the villa.

People in the Routhchild family attach great importance to their own security,

Not to mention that the people who came to the scene this time were the eldest son and eldest grandson of the current patriarch of the family.

Therefore, even if they laid a dragnet for the Zhou family,

The protection of the core members of the family would not be affected.

In terms of safety, they still dare not take it lightly.

Steve Routhchild was also worried about whether he would be in danger if he took the lead,

So he found Hank and confirmed with him how safe he was in the villa.

In order to reassure Steve, Hank proudly introduced to him,

"Sir, the people here are all top agents."

"All of them are equipped with identification friend or foe equipment."

"Once detected, If the device detects the presence of anyone who is not wearing an identification device,"

"It will immediately transmit the location of the other person to the sniper;"

"Moreover, the identification equipment on each of us is with the person's identity information,"

"The system will immediately verify his identity."

"Once his face is photographed by any surveillance equipment, the face recognition system will be immediately activated to confirm whether it is the same person."

"If it is the person, it will be judged safe."

In addition, all staff outside wear recorders that operate 24 hours a day and cannot be turned off."

"The recorders are uploaded to the cloud in real-time,"

"And the intelligence center is responsible for storage and analysis."

"As long as any two people meet each other,"

"You can cross-check whether the other party is doing,"

"So here, your safety can be 100% guaranteed."

After hearing this, Steve was completely relieved.

It seemed that he didn't have to do anything,

He just needed together with his son, to stay here and wait for Hank to seize the clues and find the Sifang Baozhuang!

...

At the same time, after nightfall, Charlie asked Jordan to get him a car,

And drove in the dark to New Jersey, where the Zhou family estate is located.

Since New York and New Jersey are adjacent,

Many New York middle-class and small and medium-rich people choose to buy houses in New Jersey in order to pursue the quality of living.

The nearest place is less than an hour's drive from New York.

For Americans who are used to driving to commute, In terms of distance, this distance is not that far.

After Charlie drove to New Jersey, he did not go directly to the Zhou family manor.

He first parked the car on the roadside of the block about one kilometer away from the Zhou family,

Ordered a cup of coffee from a roadside cafe,

And sat by the window of the coffee shop.

He drank in the seat next to him and explored the surrounding environment.

Since the Zhou family's manor is located at the end of a road,

This is the only way to get to the Zhou family's manor.

While drinking coffee, Charlie discovered that there were two black Cadillac SUVs parked outside the motel across the road.

Although both cars were turned off and the windows were heavily filmed,

There was actually something inside.

There are always people, and every car has four people.

Charlie guessed that these people should be the Routhchild family's subordinates,

Who are always on standby here.

If there is any emergency, the eight people can immediately go to support.

Moreover, the SUVs they drive have strong performance and heavy weight,

And is most suitable for interception.

It will not be afraid of an ordinary car in front of it, even if it collides head-on.

Charlie couldn't help but secretly think that these people had already started setting up a dragnet a kilometer away.

If he got closer, he didn't know how many people would be keeping an eye on him.

It seems that it is not that easy to take the Sifang Baozhu away from here without exposing himself as much as possible.

At this time, several middle-aged men in plain clothes walked into the coffee shop.

Charlie looked at a few more people and found that their walking gait, body posture, and control of fine movements all seemed to be well-trained.

So he stirred the coffee in the cup silently and quietly observed these people.

A few people chose a table in the corner by the window and ordered a few cups of coffee from the waiter.

After the waiter left, one of them looked at the motel outside the window and cursed in a low voice,

"These Routhchilds once they cause another big scandal,"

"Our reputation will probably be completely ruined."

The other person nodded lowered his voice and said,

"The higher-ups now want us to keep an eye on them here for the time being."

"If they do anything out of the ordinary, we must immediately step forward to stop it,"

"But the above also reminds us not to go any further."

"The people in Routhchild are very sensitive now."

"Once we get too close to the Zhou family, they will cause tr

Chapter 5898

The man before sighed helplessly, "They don't pay attention to the FBI at all."

"It's pointless for us to keep an eye on them."

"Look at their personnel and equipment."

"They are several times better than us."

"If they really want to do something. We can't stop it."

As he spoke, he lowered his voice and said,

"I heard someone from the equipment department say that the Routhchild family has deployed several sets of the most high-end thermal imaging equipment,"

"Which can even see within a few hundred meters."

"You can know if a mouse is male or female. I don't know what they are going to do."

The colleague opposite smiled and said, "If you can't stop it, that's the true intention of the higher-ups."

"If the Routhchild family insists on doing something, no one can stop it."

"If we stop them, the ups will have no chance."

"We only need to pretend to stop them and that will be considered as completing the task."

"If public opinion really collapses, we can still explain that we did try to stop them,"

"But they did not put us at all in their eyes."

The third person who had been silent suddenly said,

"Did you see the helicopter passing by in the afternoon?"

"Yes." The other two people nodded, and one of them asked,

"What's so special about the helicopter?"

"The Routhchild family has arranged at least a dozen helicopters nearby."

The third person pretended to be mysterious and said,

"Those helicopters are just waiting secretly nearby, and none of them have flown into the surrounding area of Zhou's house."

"Within a mile, the one in the afternoon is the only exception."

"Do you know who was on that helicopter?"

The two people quickly asked, "Who is it?"

The third person whispered, "I don't know exactly who it is."

"But I can be sure that on board that helicopter were direct members of the Routhchild family!"

"Really?" The two looked stunned, and one of them quickly said,

"Direct members of the Routhchild family. The members are also here? What are they here for?"

The man said, "I don't know what they are here for specifically,"

"But it can also be seen from Routhchild's series of actions that the Zhou villa is very important to them."

"Yesterday the director went up for a meeting, and I heard him talking to the deputy director,"

"Saying that almost the entire Routhchild family had mobilized and put the entire New York and an area of 200 miles under martial law!"

"Martial law?" one of them asked. Why didn't I hear about it?"

The man explained, "The current martial law is not open to the public."

"All vehicles leaving the designated area must be inspected."

"The reason they use is to fight drugs. It is said that a large amount of drugs have entered New York based on a tip;"

"In addition, all passengers on outbound planes must go through two security checks,"

"And the goods that have been loaded into the warehouse must also go through a security check again,"

"Otherwise they will not be able to take off."

"This is done secretly. The outside world does not know;"

"In addition, all cargo ships are also prohibited from leaving the port,"

"And the customs will conduct one-by-one inspections."

"The customs' external rhetoric is that there is currently a batch of nuclear materials that can be used as weapons leaving New York and being sent in the hands of terrorists,"

"This is actually all fcking nonsense."

"Who with a sick mind would sell nuclear materials from New York?"

"There is no nuclear material going out from New York, but it is just the means of the Routhchild family. "

As he spoke, the man added, "Oh, by the way, even helicopters can't leave New York now."

"The whole of New York has been surrounded by an iron barrel!

"Who did you hear this from?"

The first person asked with some confusion, "How come I didn't hear about such a big movement?"

The man explained, "This has just started today."

"Currently, there are a group of core members of the Routhchild family watching every aspect of the land, water, and air."

"A group of high-ranking guys are now scrambling like crazy. I don't know what they are doing."

The other person sighed, "I don't care what they are going to do."

"I just know that I have to stay up all night again tonight."

"I don't know when this hard life will end."

At this time, the waiter came over with three cups of coffee.

The three of them exchanged a look and stopped talking in low voices.

They thought that the three of them were whispering in the corner and would not be overheard by others.

But they didn't expect that every word they said fell clearly into Charlie's ears.

Charlie's heart moved.

In his opinion, the Routhchild family was strictly guarding the Zhou family manor in order to be able to find Sifang Baozhuang,

Even the core members have flown to the front line now.

They are a blessing in disguise. If there were no people from the Routhchild family, it would be really difficult for him to do it under the nose of so much professional equipment.

Now that the core members of the Routhchild family are here,

It is equivalent to a breakthrough. It's like being dozed off and someone hands you a pillow!

He wants to take the Sifang Baozhuang away from here without anyone noticing.

And take it all the way out of the United States,

The best way is to let the Routhchild family members serve as mules for transporting it.

No matter who is coming from the Routhchild family this time,

They, without question, are here to help him!

Chapter 5899

Late at night.

Charlie parked the car in a roadside parking space and then disappeared at the end of the alley.

The Zhou Manor is located at the bend of a U-shaped river.

The manor is just at the inner end of the U-shape.

Therefore, the manor is not only at the end of the road but also surrounded by water on three sides.

Not long ago, Charlie remotely commanded Joseph and used high technology combined with close-in defense artillery in Cyprus,

So he knew very well that he would not be trusted tonight,

So he did not head to Zhou's house rashly,

But Choose to approach Zhou's house from the embankment on the other side of the river.

In the night, Charlie moved silently while concealing his figure,

While constantly using his spiritual energy to check the surrounding situation.

When he was less than one kilometer away from Zhou's house in a straight line,

He stopped and released more spiritual energy to conduct inspections within a few hundred meters of the home.

Soon, he discovered many Routhchild family men hiding in the surroundings of Zhou's manor.

Some of these people were hiding in cars, some were hiding in river embankments,

And some were even hiding on tree trunks.

In addition, there was a speedboat parked by the river, and even this speedboat had people hiding on it.

Charlie continued to explore and soon noticed the villa next to Zhou's manor.

The villa looked almost light from the outside,

But there were forty or fifty people inside, which looked extremely abnormal at first glance.

Charlie immediately concluded that this should be the stronghold of the Routhchild family here,

And the core members of the family should be staying in this villa at this time.

Later, he carefully inspected the situation of the entire villa.

There are several snipers hidden on the top of the house.

They are equipped with large-caliber anti-material sniper rifles.

Although it does not have the almost terrifying rate of fire of the close-in defense cannon,

Its single-shot power is not much worse than the close-in defense cannon.

In addition, multiple detection devices were installed on the roof of the villa,

Easy, not only to monitoring the Zhou family manor but even the entire villa.

Charlie knew very well that he could never get around this kind of professional detection equipment.

Once discovered by it, he would be exposed immediately.

Therefore, how to sneak into the villa quietly has become Charlie's biggest worry now.

Just when he didn't know what to do, a solution suddenly flashed in his mind

...

At this moment, in the villa next to Zhou's manor,

Steve Routhchild was holding the curtains in the tight room,

Every move in the entire scene is observed through monitors.

In the picture, the surrounding environment is all black and white.

The black outlines are mostly buildings, roads, and trees,

While the white shadows are large and small.

Most are human shapes, and a few are in the shape of birds or other small animals.

These human-shaped white figures are the Routhchild family's men lurking throughout the Zhou family.

On these white figures, each figure has a green dot.

This is the identification friend or foe system that Hank is proud of.

Its principle is that the thermal imager uses thermal imaging to find everyone within the coverage area,

And in this process, the identification friend or foe device worn by each person uploads their own location to the cloud server in real-time,

The cloud server receives the information from each person.

The identity and positioning of the person, combined with the thermal imaging pictures, can determine the corresponding identities of these white figures.

Chapter 5900

If the other party's identity and location are consistent and the system confirms the other party's identity,

It will add a green dot on his figure to distinguish between ours and the enemy;

If someone enters the monitoring range without authorization,

The system cannot verify the other party's identity and will immediately mark it with a red dot and send an alarm to notify everyone.

Steve stared at the white figure on the screen,

And said to his son Royce with some disappointment:

"Your grandfather asked us to observe here, but I feel that this is not appropriate."

His son Royce asked curiously: "Father, why do you say that?"

Steve said worriedly: "Others are blocking the water, land, and air transportation routes."

"We are the only ones here to wait for the rabbit to come out of the hole if any."

“If the rabbit doesn’t come here, wouldn’t our work be in vain?”

At this point, Steve added: “This is not an ordinary mission.”

“This mission is related to the family inheritance.”

“If someone else takes the lead, everything will be over.”

Royce asked quickly: “Father, what about that? What do you mean?”

Steve was silent for a moment and then asked:

“Royce, I think the two of us should divide the work.”

“I’ll stay here to guard the Zhou manor.”

“You can go back quickly to find other ways and explore them.”

“Let’s explore the current progress of others and see if we can retrieve the Sifang Baozhuang before them.”

“Okay, father!” Royce nodded lightly, agreed respectfully, and said,

“Then I will let the helicopter prepare now.”

Steve nodded and said, "I'll make the arrangements, and tell Hank."

As he said that, he picked up the phone and called Hank over.

After a while, Hank knocked on the door and said respectfully:

"Sir, Hank here."

Steve said lightly: "Come in",

Hank opened the door and walked in, asking respectfully:

"Sir, what are your orders?"

Steve said: "Hank, please inform the helicopter that it will take off on time and return to New York in 20 minutes."

Hank said without thinking: "No problem, Sir, are you going back or the or junior sir?"

Steve pointed to his son Royce beside him and said calmly:

"I have some things that Royce needs to do immediately, and there is no room for delay."

Hank nodded picked up the walkie-talkie and said:

“Attention, crew, junior sir will take off back to New York in twenty minutes, please be ready.”

The main pilot of the helicopter immediately replied:

“Roger! It will take off in twenty minutes!”

Hank asked Steve again: “Sir, do you have any other instructions?”

Steve asked: “You said before that we have set up a dragnet,”

“So I want to ask you, is there any possibility that this dragnet will fail?”

“What if there is a power failure?”

Hank smiled and said: “Sir, any professional equipment we use must have more than two sets working at the same time.”

“We have already set aside sufficient redundancy for this.”

“It doesn’t matter if any one of the detectors and radars on top is broken,”

“It will not affect our monitoring and security at all.”

“And as long as these devices are running, no one can sneak in under our noses.”

Steve was relieved and was about to ask Hank to leave first.

At this time, his son Royce asked: “By the way, Hank,”

“You said on the equipment. There is sufficient redundancy,”

“So I would like to ask, what will happen if there is a sudden power outage?”

Hank was stunned for a moment, and then said with a smile:

“Our security system mainly relies on thermal imaging radar and various monitoring equipment.”

“If there is a sudden power outage, all this equipment will come to a standstill.”

After that, Hank added: “But don’t worry, sir, this villa has two power supply lines,”

“Which belong to two different power supply service providers.”

“As long as the entire power grid is not paralyzed,”

“Even if there is a problem with one of the power supply lines,”

“The other line will be immediately replenished and seamlessly connected.”

Chapter 5901

Royce asked again: "What if the other party destroys both of our circuits?"

Hank was stunned. He was startled and quickly said:

"This... this should not be possible."

"I have checked the circuits before."

"They are all underground transmission lines."

"They are very safe. Moreover, we are also heavily guarded here..."

Hank said, "Heavily guarded".

Before he finished speaking, his eyes suddenly turned dark!

He subconsciously asked, "Is there a power outage?"

The sudden power outage made three pairs of eyes in the darkness filled with doubtful light for an instant.

Just when Hank was confused in the darkness, an extremely noisy voice came from the intercom.

Someone said: "How come there is a power outage?! All our monitoring equipment is paralyzed!"

Someone echoed: "All detection equipment is also down,"

"Nothing can be seen in the central control room,"

"And the identification of friend or foe system is deactivated!"

Someone asked: "Why? What's going on?! Doesn't this villa have two power supply lines?!"

Someone replied: "Two or three power lines are of no use?"

"The key now is that there is no power!"

"Where is the person in charge of logistics support?!"

"Why are there no emergency preparations? Power supply?!"

Someone scolded: "No one said that emergency power supply should be arranged!"

“Even if the FBI goes out to perform tasks, as long as it is not going to the Middle East or Afghanistan, it will not bring an emergency power supply with it every time!”

“So much equipment, with such a high power, what kind of emergency power supply can satisfy it?”

“A Cummins diesel generator set? Then should I bring a power supply truck over for you to use?”

“Sh!t! Are you fcking making excuses?”

“Dmn! You know how powerful are the various monitoring equipment in the control room and on the roof of the building?”

“If you have a long mouth, you can just talk nonsense!!”

Because of the sudden power outage, the professional team was a little confused at the moment.

For villa areas with dual power lines,

It is rare to encounter a power outage even once every ten or eight years.

Moreover, this house was originally a private house.

The Routhchild family bought it to monitor the Zhou family manor next door.

In their view, this kind of behavior is equivalent to a group of tigers waiting to catch a mouse.

It is completely the power of crushing.

Moreover, this is only a few dozen kilometers away from New York,

And it is completely in the headquarters of the Routhchild family.

Everyone feels extremely safe.

What everyone is most worried about is whether the mouse they want to catch will be among them.

He sneaks into the Zhou family villa quietly under the nose.

No one thought that the mouse would have the courage to sneak into the tiger's den.

This feeling is like the police setting up a dragnet waiting to catch a criminal suspect.

His only worry is that the criminal will not come or run away,

And he will never worry that the criminal suspect dares to enter their frontline headquarters.

Therefore, when Hank first arrived here to conduct a security assessment,

He never thought that this place would be attacked.

Moreover, even though the power was out now, he didn't think anyone was coming to attack them.

On the contrary, he subconsciously felt at this moment that the other party must have deliberately caused a power outage,

And wanted to take the opportunity to steal the Sifang Baozhuang!

After all, although the Routhchild family's subordinates have installed a large number of high-tech equipment,

And can achieve strict defense in all directions,

The disadvantages of high-tech equipment are also very obvious.

Once this thing runs out of power, it will completely be a waste.

Anyone who has played the game Red Alert has a basic understanding.

No matter how many cannons, prism towers, SAM missiles, or air-to-ground defenses you build,

As long as you do not have enough power, without a shortage, all equipment will lose all effectiveness.

Chapter 5902

Charlie knew that it was impossible to walk by the river without getting his shoes wet,

So whenever he got to the river, he had to put on rubber boots.

This was called being prepared.

At this time, Hank in the darkness listened to the messy sounds on the walkie-talkie and blurted out:

“Stop making noise! Send someone to check the circuit immediately.”

“Everyone else must be 200% alert and keep an eye on the Zhou manor!”

“The mouse may be going back to its nest!”

“This time we are going to steal and get the stolen goods!”

Steve suddenly became excited when he heard this and blurted out:

“Hank is right! The Zhou family members must have come back to get the Sifang Baozhuang!”

“I have said before that Peter Zhou was definitely not telling the truth.”

“He always said that the Sifang Baozhuan was taken away by him alone and had nothing to do with the rest of the Zhou family.”

“Now it seems that the probability is that the Zhou family planned it together!”

“Those who come back this time are very likely to be members of the Zhou family!”

After that, he told Hank: “Hank, you must not act rashly!”

“You must wait until they take the Sifang Baozhuang.”

“Come out and catch them all! Remember, no matter what,”

“You can’t let them run away! Let alone let them run away with the Sifang Baozhu!”

Hank said in his heart, do you still need to teach me about this?”

But he said respectfully: “That’s what the junior sir ordered!”

“Don’t worry, even if the power is temporarily cut off,”

“We still have a large number of people watching the Zhou family, and we will never let them run away!”

Royce on the side He clapped his hands happily and said excitedly: “Dad! If we find the Sifang Baozhuang, we can sit back and relax!”

Steve was also excited and said with a smile:

“We have set up a dragnet here, just for fear that he will not dare to come.”

“Now we have finally waited! It seems that your grandpa’s judgment is indeed very accurate!”

After that, he said to Hank: “Hank!”

“It’s all up to you this time.”

“If we let them run away, then you won’t be able to eat ever!”

Hank nodded heavily and promised:

“Don’t worry, sir, even if it’s a fly today, I’ll let it come back!”

Steve rubbed his hands, suppressed the excitement in his heart, and said:

“Please don’t act rashly. Keep your eyes on the Zhou family!”

As he spoke, he gritted his teeth, adjusted the collar of his shirt,

And said with a ferocious expression:

“How dare the Zhou family steal our Routhchild assets?”

“The things belonging to our family have made our Routhchild family so passive.”

“What I can’t accept most is that they did this kind of thing and indirectly threatened my order of first heir.”

“No matter who we caught this time whoever it is, I will kill him with my own hands!!”

Steve’s ferociousness was not groundless.

He was originally the first heir of the family,

But the Sifang Baozhuang was stolen.

Simon suddenly said that whoever finds the Sifang Baozhuang would be the first heir.

This meant that he was indirectly deprived of his status as the crown prince by the Zhou family.

If Sifang could be found this time, he would be the first heir.

The Sifang Baozhuang can only be regarded as a false alarm.

If it cannot be found, it will be an unnecessary disaster.

Therefore, he hates the Zhou family even more than his father.

Royce on the side said: "Dad, if we catch the Zhou family this time,"

"Don't hand them over to the police."

"If we get back the Sifang Baozhuang, I will make them evaporate!"

Steve nodded: "Peter was too cunning last time and called the police to arrest him in advance,"

"Which made us so passive. We must not make the same mistake again this time."

"As long as I catch the person who has come to take the Sifang Baozhuang today,"

“I will definitely let him evaporate from the world!”

As soon as Steve finished speaking, a cold voice suddenly sounded in the room, asking:

“How do you plan to make me evaporate from the world?”

Chapter 5903

In the dark room, a fourth person's voice suddenly came,

Which made the other three people instantly startled!

Through the faint light from the window,

The three of them could see the outline of the man in front of them,

But they could not see his face clearly.

However, judging from his figure and voice, this man should be relatively young,

But he didn't know exactly when he appeared in the room.

His expression was cold and playful, which made the three of them extremely terrified.

And the man who spoke was Charlie.

The reason why this villa lost power was because Charlie directly used spiritual energy

And destroy the two power supply lines across the river.

Charlie knew that they had a lot of high-tech equipment to guard against,

So he directly chose the method of cutting off the power.

Ordinary houses do not have a backup power supply,

But this high-end villa area can have two power supply lines and one main power supply.

Once the two lines are disconnected,

The residences within a few kilometers are suddenly plunged into darkness.

After the power outage, the high-tech detection equipment lost its effectiveness.

When Charlie entered the villa, it was like a deserted place, and no one could detect it.

It was also at this moment that Hank realized that the target of the power outage was not Zhou Manor,

But the frontline headquarters.

He was the first to be alert.

He subconsciously took out a pistol from his waist,

Pointed the gun at Charlie, and without asking any nonsense, he directly pulled the trigger.

But the strange thing is that the trigger seems to be covered by a safety.

Although it can be pulled, it can only be pulled half of the way,

And the hammer of the pistol cannot be activated.

Before he could figure out what happened,

Charlie suddenly appeared in front of him at an extremely fast speed,

Patted his shoulder lightly, and said calmly:

“Don’t talk to Ross. If you don’t mess up, you will be my dog from now on.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Hank suddenly imitated the appearance of a hunting dog and sat on the ground,

Stretched out his two forearms on the ground,

And attentively imitated two dog barks at Charlie: “Woof!”

Both Steve and Royce were dumbfounded.

No one expected that Hank, a tough guy who usually kills without blinking an eye,

Would lie on the ground like a dog, barking.

Using his tongue to please Charlie.

Countless thoughts flashed through their minds.

They thought about running away and calling for help,

But they were also worried that Charlie could appear here without anyone noticing,

And it was probably impossible to let him in. But he did.

They successfully called for help, but if they pissed him off, they might even kill him.

At this time, Charlie looked at the two of them and said coldly:

“You two are the core members of Routhchild, right?”

“Come on, from the oldest to the youngest, be yourselves.”

“Time for an introduction.”

Steve looked at Charlie in horror, swallowed his saliva, and said nervously:

“Who are you? What do you want to do?!”

Charlie frowned and slapped him on the face,

Knocking out four or five of his back molars.

Steve sat down on the ground after being whipped.

He ignored the pain in his face and spat out the broken teeth mixed with blood from his mouth.

He had been pampered all his life.

How could he even be offended like this? He said angrily:

“Do you know who I am? How dare you do this to me!”

Charlie said disdainfully: “I just don’t know who you are,”

“So I asked you to introduce yourself, and I don’t have much patience.”

“If you don’t answer my questions, I will kill you.”

“Anyway, as long as you two can leave one alive, that’s enough for me.”

Chapter 5904

Having said that, Charlie looked at the father and son and said coldly:

“If you don’t want the news of your body lying on the street to become the headlines tomorrow,”

“You’d better cooperate honestly!”

Royce was so frightened that he trembled all over and said quickly:

“Sir, don’t be angry. My father is old and his brain reaction speed is a bit slow.”

“I will answer your questions!”

Charlie nodded and said lightly: “Start.”

Royce said hurriedly: “Sir, my name is Royce Routhchild,”

“And I am the eldest grandson of Simon Routhchild,”

“The current patriarch of the Routhchild family...”

As he spoke, he hurriedly introduced the father beside him and said:

“This is my father, Simon Routhchild’s eldest son, Steve Routhchild...”

Charlie glanced at the two of them and couldn’t help but be surprised.

He did not expect that the core members of the Routhchild family waiting here to pick peaches could be so “core”!

The eldest son and the eldest grandson are, normally, definitely the first and second heirs of the family.

With these two people in hand, it may no longer be a problem to take the Sifang Baozhu out of here,

Or even out of the United States.

So, Charlie said to the two of them: “From now on,”

“As long as you cooperate well, I will spare your lives,”

“But there is only one chance.”

“As long as you don’t cooperate, I will kill you immediately.”

“Do you understand?”

The two nodded hurriedly and said in unison:

“I understand...”

Charlie nodded slightly with satisfaction,

And then asked Hank who was squatting on the ground:

“How many people have you arranged here in total?”

Hank said quickly: “Return to the master,”

“There are more than a hundred people arranged.”

Charlie asked him: “If I want to go to the Zhou Manor, can you send me away?”

Hank hesitated for a moment and said:

“These more than a hundred people are not completely obedient to me.”

“There are also many informants left by the patriarch.”

“Once I behave unreasonably, they will be the first to report to him immediately.”

“If I evacuate people, they will definitely report to patriarch immediately.”

“When he gives the order, these people will not listen to my command at all.”

Charlie nodded and asked: “If I get the Sifang Baozhu,”

“Is there any way to quietly leave the Routhchild family’s blockade area?”

Hank thought for a while and said seriously:

“It is basically impossible to leave quietly.”

“The entire Routhchild family is constantly strengthening this blockade.”

“Every staff member in the blockade area is equipped with Internet-connected recorders,”

“And all video information is uploaded to the Routhchild family’s own cloud server in real-time.”

“Even if there is a way to get through, the video image data will definitely be left behind,”

“So there is no way to do it quietly.”

Charlie turned to look at Steve and his son Royce, and said to Hank:

“Since we can’t keep silent, then these two are useless, kill them for me!”

As soon as Charlie said these words,

Steve and Roy were so frightened that their whole bodies became weak and terrified.

At this time, Hank was the only one who followed Charlie’s lead,

So naturally without any hesitation, he picked up the gun and wanted to kill Steve first.

When Steve saw this, he was so frightened that he quickly blurted out:

“Don’t shoot, don’t shoot, I have a way! I have a way!”

At this moment, Hank could only think of executing Charlie’s order,

So regardless of what Steve said,

He pointed the gun at his head and pulled the trigger without hesitation.

At the critical moment, Charlie stretched out his hand to block Hank's gun and said calmly:

"Let him finish."

Then, he looked at Steve and said, "What can you do?"

Steve, whose face was covered in cold sweat,

Felt as if he had been granted amnesty, and said quickly:

"Sir, you can take my helicopter!"

"The members of the Routhchild family can freely enter and leave the blockade area with their own helicopters!"

Chapter 5905

“Take your helicopter and leave?”

Charlie looked at Steve in confusion and asked him:

“Where can your helicopter take me?”

Steve quickly said: “Its range is about three hundred miles.”

“As long as it can fly, you can go!”

After that, he added: “I just asked someone to notify the pilot to prepare for takeoff.”

“You can leave at any time!”

Charlie asked him: “Where did you plan to go when you asked the pilot to prepare for takeoff?”

Steve quickly replied: “I planned to ask my son Royce to go back and check on the situation at home,”

“See other people’s current progress, and inquire about news...”

Charlie said calmly: "You are letting your son go back instead of letting him go outside the blockade area."

"How can you be sure that your helicopter can enter and exit the blockade area?"

Steve said subconsciously: "I am the first heir of the Routhchild's."

"My helicopter can definitely enter and exit, and no one will stop me."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Whether someone will stop you,"

"You will know after giving it a try."

Having said that, Charlie said to Hank:

"You accompany Mr. Royce to take a helicopter and fly directly outside the blockade area to see if anyone blocks it."

"If not, You just fly back directly, and if there is someone asking anything,"

"You can use the excuse that Mr. Royce wants to test the strength of air traffic control."

When Royce heard that he would be allowed to leave here by helicopter,

He immediately breathed a sigh of relief, as if he was surviving a disaster.

What he thought was that as long as he was allowed to fly out,

As long as the helicopter he was flying in was not intercepted,

He could ask for help from the other party,

And he would be able to escape.

But Charlie's next words shattered his luck instantly.

Charlie looked at Hank and said calmly:

"Remember, if Mr. Royce dares to ask anyone for help,"

"Or tries to leave you at any stage,"

"Don't hesitate. Just shoot him,"

"Remember to aim at his head,"

"And try to open his brain with one shot."

Hank said without hesitation: "Sir, don't worry,"

"As long as he plays tricks,"

"I will get rid of him as soon as possible."

Royce turned pale with fright.

He knew very well that Hank's status in the Routhchild family was very high.

After all, he was the old man's most trusted bodyguard and his most trusted soldier.

This also means that Hank can wear a gun normally when he is around members of the Routhchild family.

If he asks others for help at that time,

It is very likely that he will be shot by Hank before he has finished speaking.

Charlie asked Hank to go with him and supervise the whole process.

With Hank's identity, no one dared to shoot him directly.

This meant that even if he asked for help,

The person being asked for help cannot have a chance to strike first,

So if Hank really wants to kill him, it will be effortless.

In this way, he will not be able to escape.

No matter whether the plane will be intercepted or not,

He will have to return here obediently.

Just when Royce was depressed, Charlie looked at Steve aside and said coldly:

“Listen carefully, if your son dares to play any scheming,”

“Not only will he be killed, you won’t survive either, do you understand?”

Steve didn’t dare to hesitate at all, he nodded quickly and said: “I know... I know...”

At this time, Hank’s walkie-talkie came with a report from his subordinates:

“Boss, I have contacted the power supply company.”

“The circuit was seriously damaged, across the river was cut off.”

“Tonight it is impossible to organize enough manpower to repair it,”

“And we will have to wait until dawn tomorrow at the earliest.”

“Do you think it is necessary for us to bring in a power supply truck?”

Hank quickly looked at Charlie, waiting for Charlie’s instructions, and Charlie said:

“Tell them not to adjust the power supply truck tonight.”

“Since the other party has cut off the circuit,”

“It proves that they are about to take action,”

“And mobilizing power supply trucks now will not quench the thirst at a distance.”

“All of you must be very alert and keep an eye on the Zhou family,”

“And you must not take it lightly.”

Hank quickly relayed Charlie’s original words to his men without thinking.

The other party said respectfully: “Okay boss, I understand!”

Chapter 5906

Charlie knew that there were hundreds of people here who were staring at the Zhou Manor.

He could sneak into the Zhou Manor quietly,

But it was impossible to go to the gate of the Zhou Manor quietly.

And then in full view of the public,

He took away the Sifang Baozhuangang from the stone lion.

What's more, it is still unknown whether he can take the Sifang Baozhuang away.

If he uses violent means to force his way out of the restricted area with the Sifang Baozhuang,

No one will be able to stop him. But. His identity will also be exposed.

At the moment, the big problem of Warriors Den has not been solved.

If he exposes himself to the Routhchild family,

He will only lose more than he can gain.

Therefore, Charlie still wants to find a way that is as safe as possible.

As long as he can quietly bring the Sifang Baozhuang back to China,

He will have fulfilled Peter's entrustment to him.

It was now about three hours before dawn,

Charlie decided to see if the helicopter route was feasible.

Ten minutes later, Steve's helicopter took off from the backyard of the villa.

Although this luxurious heavy-duty helicopter can carry more than twenty people,

There are only two people in the huge luxurious cabin at this moment, Hank and Royce.

And Charlie simply sat down on the sofa in the room,

Looked at Steve in the dark, and asked:

"As the first heir of the Routhchild family,"

"Why do you still do this kind of thing yourself?"

Steve was full of bitterness and said with a bitter expression:

“You don’t know something...”

“My father suddenly announced today that whoever can recover the Sifang Baozhuang will be the Routhchild family heir,”

“This sentence is tantamount to denying my legal status as the first heir...”

Charlie nodded with sudden realization and said with a smile:

“No wonder you are still staying up late at the front line despite working so hard at your age.”

“Where is it...” Steve said awkwardly:

“I am forced to have no choice.”

“If I lose my status as the first heir, then my son will not be qualified either.”

“If I inherit the family business, I will work hard for his future.”

Charlie asked again: “Then why did you choose to come here?”

“Instead of like other people, finding various ways to cooperate with departments to set up obstacles to block it?”

Steve said truthfully: “My father told me that the chance of finding the Sifang Baozhuangang is the highest here,”

“So I came here...”

Charlie nodded and said with a smile:

“To tell you the truth, the Sifang Baozhuangang you are looking for is in the Zhou family!”

“And I am here to get the Sifang Baozhuangan.”

Although Steve guessed this level,

He was still shocked by Charlie’s words.

He did not expect that Charlie would dare to break into a circle surrounded by hundreds of people,

And that he could reach here quietly and control him,

Which was enough to show that his strength had exceeded normal imagination.

When he thought that the Sifang Baozhuangang was indeed in the Zhou family,

He felt a little excited at first, but then he felt deep regret and annoyance.

He knows very well that it is impossible for him to get rid of the evil star Charlie now.

Whether he can survive in the end is still unknown.

If he had known that the Sifang Baozhuangang was here,

He might as well have started from the beginning.

Just bring a hundred excavators over and dig three feet into the ground.

If he finds the Sifang Baozhuang before Charlie, his mission will be completed.

But now, not only does he miss completing the task, he may even risk his life.

Seeing Steve's dejected and regretful expression,

Charlie couldn't help but smile and said,

"Steve, you don't seem to be in a good mood?"

Steve was frightened and said quickly:

“No, no, you misunderstood...”

Charlie smiled and said meaningfully:

“Steve, in fact, there is no need for the two of us to become enemies.”

“Think about it, if you still expect to get the Sifang Baozhuang,”

“Then the two of us are life-and-death enemies,”

“But if you think about it differently,”

“If I quietly take Sifang Baozhuang away today, it will be a good thing for you.”

“Good thing?” Steve was a little stunned for a moment.

Because of being too nervous, his thinking ability and judgment speed had greatly declined compared with normal circumstances.

Charlie said with a smile at this time:

“Didn’t your father say that? Whoever can bring the Sifang Baozhuang back will be the first heir.”

“But think about it in another direction,”

“What if no one can take the Sifang Baozhuang back?”

“Then wouldn’t you still be the first in line to succession?”